







Property of  
CLgA

Please return to  
**Graduate Theological  
Union Library**







THE JESUIT RELATIONS  
AND  
ALLIED DOCUMENTS


VOL. L

*The edition consists of seven  
hundred and fifty sets  
all numbered*

*No. 36*

*The Danvers Book Co.*





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2022 with funding from  
Kahle/Austin Foundation





*Jesuits. Letters from Missions  
(North America)*

The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents

TRAVELS AND EXPLORATIONS  
OF THE JESUIT MISSIONARIES  
IN NEW FRANCE

1610-1791

THE ORIGINAL FRENCH, LATIN, AND ITALIAN TEXTS, WITH ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS AND NOTES; ILLUSTRATED BY PORTRAITS, MAPS, AND FACSIMILES

EDITED BY

REUBEN GOLD THWAITES

Secretary of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin

Vol. L

Property of LOWER CANADA, IROQUOIS, OTTAWAS

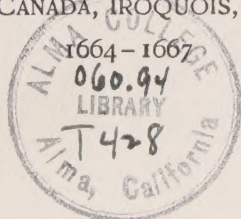
CLgA

Please return to

Graduate Theological

Union Library

CLEVELAND: The Burrows Brothers  
Company, PUBLISHERS, MDCCCXCIX



7115

F  
1030.7  
C96  
V.50

COPYRIGHT, 1899  
BY  
THE BURROWS BROTHERS CO

---

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

*The Imperial Press, Cleveland*



## EDITORIAL STAFF

Editor . . .	REUBEN GOLD THWAITES
Translators . . .	{ FINLOW ALEXANDER PERCY FAVOR BICKNELL CRAWFORD LINDSAY WILLIAM PRICE
Assistant Editor .	EMMA HELEN BLAIR
Bibliographical Adviser	VICTOR HUGO PALTSITS





## CONTENTS OF VOL. L

PREFACE TO VOLUME L . . . . .	9
-------------------------------	---

### DOCUMENTS:—

<p>CXVII. Relation de ce qvi s'est passé en la  Novvelle France, és années 1664.  &amp; 1665. [Chap. vi. to end of docu-  ment.] <i>François le Mercier</i>; Kebec,  November 3, 1665 . . . . .</p> <p>CXVIII. Relation de ce qvi s'est passé . . . .  en la Novvelle France, aux années  mil six cent foixante cinq, &amp; mil six  cent foixante six. <i>François le Mer-  cier</i>; Kebec, November 12, 1666</p> <p>CXIX. Trois Lettres, 1666-67. <i>Thierry Bes-  chefer</i>; Québec, October 1 and 4,  1666, and August 25, 1667 . . . . .</p> <p>CXX. Journal des PP. Jésuites. <i>François le  Mercier</i>; Quebec, January, 1666, to  December, 1667 . . . . .</p> <p>CXXI. Relation de ce qvi s'est passé . . . .  en la Novvelle France, les années  mil six cens foixante six, &amp; mil six  cens foixante sept. [Chaps. i.-vii.,  first installment of the document.]  <i>François le Mercier</i>; Kebec, Novem-  ber 10, 1667 . . . . .</p>	<p>19</p> <p>93</p> <p>166</p> <p>180</p> <p>221</p>
BIBLIOGRAPHICAL DATA: VOLUME L . . . . .	313
NOTES . . . . .	319



## ILLUSTRATIONS TO VOL. L

- I. Map of Montreal, 1665 *ca.*; reduced from  
Faillon's *Colonie Française* . *Frontispiece*
- II. Photographic facsimile of title-page, *Relation* of 1665-66 . . . . . 96
- III. Facsimile of handwriting of Thierry Beschefer, S.J.; selected from baptismal entry in register of Boucherville Parish  
. . . . . *Facing* 174
- IV. View of Jesuit College and Church, Quebec;  
reduced from engraving made in 1761  
. . . . . *Facing* 188
- V. Photographic facsimile of title-page, *Relation* of 1666-67 . . . . . 224

## PREFACE TO VOL. L

Following is a synopsis of the documents contained in this volume:

CXVII. In Vol. XLIX. were presented the first five chapters of Le Mercier's *Relation* of 1664-65; the remainder of the document is given in this volume. An account of Nouvel's second journey to Lake Manikouagan is compiled from the diary kept by him. It is an undertaking of great fatigue, hardships, and danger; and Nouvel and his French companions barely escape with their lives, their canoe being capsized in the rapids. The Father finds that most of his disciples have left the lake, thinking that he would not come to them; but he ministers to the few who remain there, and to some others whom he meets upon the way.

Le Mercier recounts the victory and subsequent defeat of an Iroquois band who make a raid upon the savages dwelling near Lake St. John. He also relates several miraculous incidents which have occurred among the French people,—one, a sudden cure of blindness; another, the household cares of a pious woman relieved, presumably, by the aid of the Virgin Mary.

A letter is here inserted, which describes the captivity and torments of some Frenchmen seized near Montreal by the Iroquois, in August, 1662. Some of them finally escape (1664), making their way to the



Dutch at Fort Orange, who aid them to regain their homes.

A chapter is devoted to two comets which were visible at Quebec during the winter of 1664-65, with scientific observations of their places in the sky; and to other unusual natural phenomena—meteors, earthquake shocks, etc. The last chapter notes various interesting circumstances connected with the arrival of this year's fleet with the troops. Horses, the first in the colony, are brought from France. Many sick soldiers come from the ships; the hospital nuns care for them nobly, but are thereby so overworked that most of them become seriously ill. More than a score of Calvinists are induced to abjure their heresy; one of these, exceedingly obstinate, becomes as a lamb, after swallowing with his medicine a little piece of one of the martyr Brébeuf's bones, pulverized.

CXVIII. Le Mercier prefaces the *Relation* of 1665-66 with a brief note mentioning the success of Tracy's expeditions against the Iroquois, and the consequent advantage to the colony and to the missions. The report for this year is brief, being mainly occupied with the public and military affairs of the colony. Imposing funeral services in memory of the late queen, Anne of Austria, are held in the church at Quebec, at which all the officials and influential habitants are present, dressed in mourning garb.

The piety of a little Huron girl, and her saintly death, are related at length. The Hurons captive among the Iroquois still retain their faith, and exercise charity, patience, and devotion in every possible way. One of these captives has even begun a church among his people who are enslaved by the Eries, who are now driven far from their own country. No

news has been received from Allouez, for more than a year. Nouvel has met with much success among the wandering tribes below Tadoussac. At Sillery, Noël Tekwerimat is dead—a great loss to the missionaries, whom he had always zealously supported. Certain miraculous cures wrought by relics of Brébeuf and Le Jeune are narrated.

The Iroquois have sent numerous embassies to Quebec during the past year, claiming to desire peace. One of these is headed by the noted Garakontié. He is received as a friend, but Courcelles leads an expedition against the Mohawks and Oneidas. This is done in January, 1666, and the troops suffer greatly from cold and other hardships. They find most of the Iroquois absent on a hostile expedition; but the demonstration made by the French alarms all the tribes, and induces them to supplicate for peace. It is still evident, nevertheless, that the Mohawks are not sufficiently humbled, as they delay and embarrass the negotiations; Tracy accordingly organizes another army, which he conducts in person (September–October, 1666) against that tribe. They hear of his approach, and desert their villages; these are destroyed by the French, and the fields and crops laid waste. “As a result, those familiar with these Barbarians’ mode of life have not a doubt that almost as many will die of hunger as would have perished by the weapons of our soldiers, had they dared await the latter’s approach.”

Le Mercier expresses his confidence in the benefits which Canada will receive from the coming of the troops, and from the efforts of the Company of the West Indies, to whom the country has been granted.

At the end of the *Relation* is a letter from the

superior of the Quebec hospital—addressed, like the preceding one, to “Monsieur \* \* \* \*, Citizen of Paris.” She thanks him for the supplies sent by him and other friends, and adds another list of articles needed in the hospital, which she requests him to forward. This admirable institution has had, during the past year, more than 12,000 patients. There is, accordingly, imperative need for additions to their staff of nurses. Two Canadian girls wish to enter the sisterhood; but they are poor, and the hospital cannot afford to receive them for nothing. The superior therefore asks for contributions from the charitable to endow these girls. She mentions additional conversions of Huguenots, which have occurred at the hospital; also that of an Iroquois woman, who at first was obstinately averse to any mention of the faith. She praises the ability, the prudence, and especially the generous disposition, of Talon, the new intendant.

CXIX. Father Thierry Beschefer, who came to Canada in 1665, writes three letters to relatives and friends. The first (dated October 1, 1666) mentions the war with the Iroquois, which has prevented Beschefer from going to them as a missionary. He praises the climate and soil of Canada, and is well content to remain there.

A letter written three days later describes the ceremony by which he receives from the Hurons the name of Ondessonk, as successor of Jogues and Le Moyne. He hopes to go next year on a mission to the upper Iroquois tribes. Marquette has come to Canada, and will go to Three Rivers to study the Algonkin tongue. Beschefer gives an interesting description of Quebec. “The upper town is of

importance only on account of the Churches and religious houses." The Jesuits are building a large church. The small chapel which they meanwhile use contains over 1000 écus' worth of silverware. Two houses were recently built at Quebec, "one of which was sold for 22 thousand livres, and the other is well worth 15 thousand."

We have but part of the third letter, which is dated August 25, 1667. "At the present moment, we have peace with the Iroquois," and a mission has been already begun among them. Allouez comes down to Quebec, and obtains a priest and five other companions to return with him to Lake Superior. But the ungrateful Ottawas refuse to take into their canoes any one except the two Fathers; and, even at that, they have to depart without any of their baggage except a little food. Over 400 colonists come from France this year, and horses and sheep are sent over. "The best of all is, that there are numbers of savages to teach." The Iroquois ask for six priests and two brethren for next year. Beschefer himself has been prevented, for a year past, from going to them, by a bilious complaint, as is indicated by a memorandum on the MS.

CXX. Le Mercier continues the *Journal des Jésuites*, during the years 1666-67. It is occupied, during most of the first three months in 1666, with an account of Courcelles's expedition against the Mohawks, which is unsuccessful,—mainly through the drunkenness of the Algonkins who were to act as his guides. Not only do the French fail to reach the Mohawk villages, but their provisions give out, and over sixty men die of hunger. Courcelles is angry at his failure, and accuses the Jesuits of purposely



detaining the Algonkins, which Talon is at first inclined to believe. The governor soon changes his mind, and resumes friendly relations with the Jesuits.

On May 31, the first stones of the new Jesuit church and chapels are laid by the governor and other high officials. St. John's fire is lit, this year, with great solemnity, by the bishop and Tracy. The students of the Jesuits are examined in philosophy, July 2; Louis Joliet, among others, takes honors. On the 6th, a large Oneida embassy arrives. They are reprimanded for their past misdeeds, and some of the principal men are detained at Quebec. The rest are sent home, accompanied by Father Beschefer as an envoy from the French; but, news coming soon after of murders committed by the Mohawks, Beschefer and his prisoners are recalled to Quebec. A detachment of soldiers is at once sent to punish the Mohawks; but, on the way, they meet chiefs of that tribe, who return the prisoners they have taken, and offer reparation. Early in August, two new missionaries arrive, Bruyas and Carheil. On the thirteenth, a solemn funeral service is held in memory of the deceased queen-mother, Anne of Austria. At the end of the month a band of Senecas and Cayugas, over one hundred in number, arrive at the French settlements. Restrictions are placed by Tracy upon the mail for France; he desires that all news shall be borne by Chevalier de Chaumont, his aide.

A council with various Iroquois deputies is held August 31, which induces Tracy to resolve upon leading an army in person against the Mohawks; the Cayugas and Senecas, however, part with the French on friendly terms. The army, composed of 1,400

men, goes to the Mohawk villages, which are found deserted; they are laid waste, and the corn is destroyed. In December, Father Nicolas has to go into the wilderness with his Algonkin neophytes, "to remove them from the temptation to drunkenness, which is greater than ever." The Council, at its first session (January 5, 1667), passes "an ordinance against the disorders caused by liquor." The "first ball in Canada" was given February 4; "may God grant that it do not become a precedent."

The Mohawk chief known as "the Flemish Bastard" returns to Quebec April 20, without the hostages and captives whom he had been directed to bring. Tracy detains all the band except two men, whom he sends back with the message that if his terms are not promptly complied with, he will destroy the whole tribe.

This year, the ships come early—the first one arriving June 10. In the same month, "a coiner of counterfeit money was hanged." Envoys from the Mohawks and Oneidas come (July 8) with presents, and the hostages required: they also ask for "black gowns," which request is granted. A week later, they return home, accompanied by Frémin, Pierron, and Bruyas, and two donnés. An intoxicated man is drowned; his body is found, and "buried like a dog." August 4, Allouez comes down to Quebec; he has baptized about 340 Ottawas.

In September, three Jesuits arrive; new colonists are also brought over, with additional horses and other supplies. About the commencement of October, the Jesuits begin a residence at Prairie de la Magdelaine, Raffeix going thither to spend the winter.

On December 3, eleven of the Iroquois hostages at Quebec are baptized, the highest officials becoming their sponsors. Letters arrive on the fifteenth from the Oneida and Mohawk missions; "our gentlemen [of the Company] find fault because Father Fremin has not written to them, and because the Journal—at least, that portion which relates to business matters—was not addressed to them."

CXXI. The first seven chapters of the *Relation* of 1666-67 are herewith given; the remainder will appear in Vol. LI. Le Mercier gladly announces that "this year has passed in perfect peace," owing to the chastisement administered to the Iroquois by the French troops. Jesuit missionaries have resumed their labors among these perfidious savages; they realize the dangers which surround them, but are ready "to lose their lives in God's service." More laborers in this great field are desired.

The opening chapter of the *Relation* reviews the changes wrought in Canada by the new policy of Louis XIV., which is now developing that colony into "a veritable New France." Now that the Iroquois are humbled, the Canadian habitants are able to till the soil in peace, and agriculture flourishes. Tracy has returned to France; but Courcelles governs the country with vigor and discretion. Talon, the intendant, is using every means for developing all the resources of the country, and extending its commerce. He is promoting the fisheries, and finding a market for their products, especially in the West Indies. He is opening the mines; he orders lands to be cleared, and the timber manufactured into staves, boards, etc.; he has begun ship-building. He encourages agriculture, and introduces the cultiva-

tion of hemp. Villages are rapidly arising in the vicinity of Quebec, and the new colonists are making excellent farms around them. The soldiers, both officers and privates, who have come from France, readily become settlers and colonists. Sheep and horses have been brought hither; they increase and flourish finely in Canada.

Allouez has returned from his two years' mission among the Ottawas; he has traveled nearly 2,000 leagues in the wilderness of the great Northwest, and endured many hardships; "but he has also had the consolation of bearing the torch of the Faith to more than twenty different infidel Nations." The journal of his wanderings is given; it includes many interesting "descriptions of the places and Lakes that he passed, the customs and superstitions of the peoples visited," etc. He confers upon Lake Superior the name of Tracy. The savages dwelling on its shores often possess large nuggets of pure copper, which they regard with superstitious reverence, "and cherish as household gods." The lake is a resort for many tribes, North, South, and West; they obtain there food from the fisheries, and carry on trade with one another. Allouez finds some of Ménard's disciples—among them, "two Christian women who had always kept the faith, and who shone like two stars amid the darkness of that infidelity." He finds at Chequamegon Bay a great village of sedentary Algonkins, numbering eight hundred warriors. Most of these people have never seen Europeans, and the missionary finds his labors constantly interrupted.

Soon after Allouez's arrival, a great council of the Algonkin tribes is held, mainly to plan for defense



against their enemies, the Sioux, with whom a new war is imminent. They invite to this assembly the Father, who is, moreover, the bearer of messages and presents to these savages from Tracy. They listen to him attentively, and he then proclaims the gospel to them, afterward going among their cabins and with them on their journeys, to gather the fruits of this sowing. Allouez describes many of the peculiar customs and superstitious rites among these savages, of which he has been an eye-witness. He finds these people unusually licentious, and, like the Eastern tribes, swayed by their dreams and medicine-men. The Father establishes at Chequamegon the residence and mission of St. Esprit, a name already applied to the bay; and there he labors to spread the gospel among the savages, who visit him from curiosity, but show little sympathy with his work. Still, he sees some good results; he baptizes many little children, and the young people are less shameless in their behavior. After a time, he removes his chapel to the large village; but the medicine-men are so hostile to him that he is compelled to return to his former station.

Allouez finds the remnants of the Tobacco Nation settled not far from this place, and undertakes to restore in their hearts the Christian belief which they once had—now, alas! almost effaced through their long intercourse with the pagans. “As they had been very well taught, it was a matter of no great difficulty for me to restore piety to their hearts.” He describes, in especial, the conversion of three persons in this tribe, “for whose salvation God seems to have sent me hither.”

R. G. T.

MADISON, WIS. July, 1899.

CXVII (concluded)

RELATION OF 1664-65

PARIS: SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY ET SEBASTIEN  
MABRE-CRAMOISY, 1666

---

The first five chapters appeared in our Volume XLIX.;  
the remainder of the document is presented herewith.

## [58] CHAPITRE VI

JOURNAL DU SECOND VOYAGE D'VN PERE DE LA COMPAGNIE DE IESVS AU LAC DE SAINT BARNABÉ.

LE Pere Henry Nouvel, premier Pasteur de cette Eglise naissante, qu'il avoit formée l'année passée, s'estant disposé pour l'aller cultiver cet Esté dernier, s'embarqua avec quelques François, & se rendit heureusement à l'entrée de la riviere Manicouagan, dans le mois de Juin.

Les Papinachois, qui les devoient attendre à Tadoussac, ayant esté obligez d'en partir, plustost qu'ils ne pensoient, estoient desja retirez dans les terres; ce qui obligea nos François de tenter quasi l'impossible, ayant entrepris, sans guide, & [59] sans secours des Sauvages, de monter par vne riviere tres-dangereuse, par des courans d'eau, des abîmes & des precipices effroyables.

Ils estoient comme égarez, dans ces forests afreuses, & ne laisserent pas neantmoins, après que le Pere eut dit la Sainte Messe, sur vn arbre renversé de vieillesse, de poursuivre genereusement leur entreprise, & de porter, mesme vne demie-lieuë, le canot qui les avoit portez, par des chemins tres-difficiles, chargez de leur bagage.

Enfin ils apperceurent quelques marques peintes sur le tronc des arbres, par des Sauvages qu'ils cherchoient, & qui depuis peu avoient passé par là. A cette rencontre ils esperent d'en avoir bien-tost des

## [58] CHAPTER VI.

DIARY OF THE SECOND JOURNEY OF A FATHER OF THE  
SOCIETY OF JESUS TO LAKE SAINT BARNABÉ.

FATHER Henry Nouvel, first Pastor of that infant Church which he planted a year ago, having made ready to go and cultivate it this last Summer, embarked with some Frenchmen, and reached without mishap the mouth of the Manicouagan river in the month of June.

The Papinachois, who were to have awaited them at Tadoussac, being obliged to depart thence sooner than they expected, had already withdrawn to the interior. Hence our Frenchmen were forced to attempt the well-nigh impossible—undertaking, with no guide and [59] without aid from the Savages, to ascend a very dangerous river, passing fearful rapids, chasms, and precipices.

After almost losing their way in those frightful forests, they still persevered—the Father having said Holy Mass on a tree overturned by age—in bravely pursuing their undertaking, even carrying for half a league, by very difficult paths,—laden, as they were, with their baggage,—the canoe which had carried them.

At length they saw certain marks painted on the tree-trunks by some of the Savages whom they were seeking, who had recently passed that way. At this discovery, they hoped soon to gain tidings of them, and fired several musket-shots at different



nouvelles, & tirent quelques coups de fusil, en divers endroits de la riviere; afin qu'on leur réponde, & [60] qu'on sçache qu'ils ne sont pas loin. Ils furent entendus, & bien-tost après, ils apperçoivent avec joye, vn petit canot de Sauvages, qui leur venoit à la rencontre. Le salut qu'ils luy firent à l'abord, fut de remercier Dieu de part & d'autre, de les avoir si bien conduits: en fuite ils rament fortement vers le lieu du cabanage, où le Pere & les François furent receus, avec des tesmoignages d'affection extraordinaires.

Le Pere ayant desiré de passer outre, pour trouver vne plus grande compagnie, dans le lac de Saint-Barnabé; les hommes se joignirent à luy, pour faire ce voyage; & ils partirent dès le lendemain, laissant les femmes & les enfans, en vn endroit assez avantageux pour la pefche, où ils attendroient leur retour.

Le 23. de Juin, veille de Saint [61] Iean Baptiste, le Pere, & deux François qui estoient dans son canot, firent naufrage, d'où ils se sauverent d'une maniere surprenante. En traversant la riviere, ils se voyoient emportez par le torrent, dans vn abisme; & comme ils ne songeoient qu'à éviter ce danger, ils tomberent dans vn autre, le canot ayant versé tout à fait. Desja le courant les emportoit bien loin; lors que l'un des deux François ayant atteint le canot renversé, l'autre le joignit à mesme temps. Ils se mirent tous deux, sur les deux bouts du canot, afin de le tenir ferme par le contrepoids: autrement, si l'un eust lâché prise, l'autre auroit enfoncé en l'eau: & comme si vn Ange du Ciel eust conduit le roulement du Pere, que le torrent emportoit, il fut assez heureux pour se joindre aussi d'une main, à la barre du milieu du

places on the river, in order that the others might answer them and [60] know that they were not far away. They were heard, and soon afterward saw a little canoe filled with Savages coming to meet them. The salute accorded them upon their approach was a thanksgiving to God, on both sides, for guiding them so opportunely. Then they paddled vigorously toward the place of encampment, where the Father and the Frenchmen were received with unusual marks of affection.

The Father desiring to push on, in order to find a larger company on lake Saint Barnabé, the men joined him in making this journey. They set out the very next day, leaving the women and children in a place which had tolerable advantages for fishing, where they awaited the others' return.

On the 23rd of June, the day before that of Saint [61] John the Baptist, the Father and two Frenchmen who were in his canoe were wrecked, and were rescued in a wonderful manner. While crossing the river, they saw themselves being borne by the current into an abyss; and as they were thinking only how to avoid this danger, they fell into another, the canoe being turned completely over. Already the current was carrying them far away, when one of the two Frenchmen gained the overturned canoe, and the other joined him at the same time. They both climbed upon the canoe, one at each end to steady it by the counterpoise; otherwise, if one of them let go, the other would have been thrown into the water. And, as if an Angel from Heaven had guided the Father's rotations, as the stream bore him away, he also was fortunate enough to catch with one hand the thwart in the middle of the canoe, [62]

canot [62] qu'il faisoit en passant; en sorte qu'ils demeurèrent tous trois dans cet équilibre plus d'un quart-d'heure, en un continuel danger de mort, jusqu'à ce qu'un autre canot de François, qui suivoit le premier, eût eu le temps de l'approcher; non pas pour ofer le joindre dans ce rapide, car ils se feroient exposer au même danger; mais dans une distance assez raisonnable, pour leur donner secours; leur jettant de loin une corde, qu'un des Compagnons du Pere faisoit avec les dents, n'osant se dégager les mains du canot.

Ils furent ainsi délivrés de ce danger, & attribuerent cette miraculeuse délivrance, à la sainte Famille de *IESVS*, Marie, Joseph, qu'ils invoquèrent de tout leur cœur, avec une confiance & une présence d'esprit, qui ne pouvoit venir que du Ciel. Le Pere nous ayant assuré, [63] que pendant tout le temps de ce naufrage, roulant dans les eaux de ce rapide, qui l'alloient abîmer, il se dispoisoit à la mort, avec tant de repos d'esprit, & par des actes si conformes à ce temps-là; qu'il ne souhaiteroit point d'autres dispositions dans son cœur, ni des sentimens de Dieu plus aimables, lors qu'il fera actuellement à l'heure de la mort, que ceux dont tout son cœur étoit alors rempli.

Le Pere attribué pareillement à une Providence toute particulière de Dieu, de ce qu'un quart-d'heure avant ce naufrage, un de ses Compagnons, à son insçu, avoit mis dans un autre canot, & sa chapelle & ses écrits, qui étoient son unique trésor. Dieu ayant voulu par ce moyen, leur laisser cette consolation, de pouvoir célébrer la Messe le reste de leur voyage: & n'ayant [64] pas voulu ravir au Pere, ses

which he seized in passing. Thus all three men continued to balance themselves, for more than a quarter of an hour, in constant danger of death, until another canoe of Frenchmen, following the first, had had time to approach the latter—not to venture joining it in those rapids, a course which would have exposed them to the same danger, but to render aid from a reasonable distance by throwing out a line, which one of the Father's Companions seized with his teeth, not daring to disengage his hands from the canoe.

They were thus delivered from this danger, and they attributed their miraculous rescue to the holy Family of JESUS, Mary, and Joseph, whom they had invoked most heartily, with a trust and presence of mind which could only come from Heaven. The Father has declared to us [63] that during the entire continuance of this disaster, while he was rolling over and over in these rapids, which threatened to engulf him, he made ready for death—with such peace of mind, and with prayers so suited to the occasion, that he would desire no different spiritual preparation, or feelings of greater love toward God, when he actually faced the hour of death, than those with which his whole heart was then filled.

Likewise the Father ascribes it to a very special Providence of God that, a quarter of an hour before this accident, one of his Companions had, without his knowledge, put into another canoe both his chapel and his manuscripts, which comprised his sole treasure. It was God's will by this means to leave them the consolation of being able to celebrate Mass for the rest of their journey; and it was [64] not his will to deprive the Father of his writings in

escrits d'une langue fauvage, qu'il prefere à toutes les sciences du monde, puisqu'il plaist à Dieu de l'employer à la conversion de ces Peuples.

Tandis que nos François combattoient avec ces torrens; les Sauvages qui avoient pris le devant, après les avoir long-temps attendus, & ne les voyant point paroistre, apprehenderent quelque malheur. Ils retournerent sur leurs pas; & trouverent le Pere, avec ses Compagnons, sur une petite Isle, qui se secheoient à la faveur d'un beau Soleil. Ayant appris & leur naufrage, & le lieu où leur canot avoit tourné, ils leur dirent que c'estoit une protection manifeste de Dieu, de ce qu'il les avoit conservez; plusieurs canots Sauvages y ayant tres-souvent pery, quoy qu'ils soient excellens canoteurs, & qu'ils nâgent [65] comme des poissons en l'eau. Mais Dieu sans doute assiste ceux, qui mettent en luy leur confiance, & qui n'ont point d'autre desir que de luy plaire, & de procurer sa gloire.

Ils continuerent leur voyage, & après quelques jours de fatigue, ils arriverent à un destour de riviere, où la Providence de Dieu leur preparoit depuis long-temps un rafraichissement de poisson. Les Sauvages y ayant tendu leurs retz, prirent quantité de grands brochets.

Peu de jours après, ils firent rencontre d'un lieu, où un Orignac avoit couché le soir auparavant: ils y cabanerent; & les Sauvages ayant suivi ses pistes, le tuèrent environ à demie-lieuë de-là, dans les bois. Voilà comme Dieu a soin de ses serviteurs, & les sçait servir en chair & en poisson.

[66] Ce qui restoit du voyage estoit le plus fascheux: Ils arrestent quelque temps en ce poste, ils y tiennent



a savage tongue — writings which, since it is God's pleasure to employ him in those Peoples' conversion, he values more highly than all the sciences in the world.

While our Frenchmen were thus contending with the floods, the Savages who had gone ahead, after waiting a long time for them without seeing them appear, feared some disaster. Retracing their course, they found the Father and his Companions drying themselves in the bright sunshine on a little Island. The Savages, learning of the Frenchmen's wreck, and seeing the spot where their canoe had capsized, assured them that their preservation was manifestly due to God's protection — canoes of Savages having very often perished there, although the natives are excellent canoemen, and swim [65] like fishes. But, beyond a doubt, God aids those who put their trust in him, and have no other wish than to please him and to promote his glory.

Continuing their journey, they arrived, after some days of weariness, at a bend in the river where God's Providence had long before prepared for them a repast of fish. The Savages spread their nets there and caught many large pike.

A few days later, they came upon a spot where a Moose had lain the night before. They encamped there, and the Savages followed its trail and killed it about half a league from that place in the woods. In such wise God cares for his servants, and is able to provide them with fish and flesh.

[66] The remaining portion of the journey was the most difficult. After pausing some time at this place, they held a council and decided that a part of the French and Savages should be left there, while

conseil; & la conclusion fut, qu'une partie des François & des Sauvages demeurant en cet endroit, le Pere, avec l'autre partie, monteroit jusqu'au lac de Saint-Barnabé, pour y visiter les Neophytes, les instruire, & conferer avec eux, sur le sujet de l'hivernement qu'il pretendoit faire à deux bourgades, dont ils luy avoient parlé il y avoit un an.

On met donc le canot à l'eau, & enfin après trois jours de fatigue, le Pere, & ceux qui l'accompagnoient, arriverent heureusement au lac. A peine estoient-ils à l'entrée, qu'ils decouvrent des canots, qui leur viennent au devant.

C'estoit un Capitaine du lac, qui ayant esté averti, par un canot qui [67] avoit gagné le devant, venoit avec tous ceux de sa famille, pour accueillir le Pere, & pour luy dire l'estat où toutes choses estoient.

Il y a dix jours, dit-il au Pere, qu'une partie des Papinachois, & tous les Ouchestigoïek, auxquels tu donnas le Baptême l'année passée, en ce lac, en sont partis. Ils t'ont attendu jusqu'à ce que ceux qui sont venus du grand fleuve de Saint-Laurent, les ont affeuré, que ni toy, ni aucun des François ne viendrait cette année. Le Capitaine Oumamiois, à qui le François qui t'accompagnoit fit des presents, pour porter aux Sauvages de la Mer du Nord, n'a point paru icy, & peut-être il ne paroîtra qu'en Hiver, ou au Printemps prochain. Je suis marry, adjousta-t-il au Pere, de ce que tu ne vois pas icy tous ceux que tu desirerois y trouver, [68] pour les instruire; & de ce que les François qui t'accompagnent, n'y auront pas toute la satisfaction qu'ils esperent.

Le Pere interrogea plus à loisir ce Capitaine, si passant plus outre, ils ne pourroient pas rencontrer

the Father, with the remainder, went up as far as lake Saint Barnabé. He was to visit the Neophytes there, instruct them, and confer with them on the subject of passing the winter, as he intended to do, in two villages of which they had spoken to him a year before.

Accordingly, canoes were launched; and at length, after three wearisome days, the Father and his attendants arrived safely at the lake. Scarcely had they entered it when they caught sight of some canoes coming to meet them.

It proved to be a Captain living on the lake, who, upon being notified by a canoe which [67] had gone ahead, came with his entire family to receive the Father, and tell him the condition of things in general.

“Ten days ago,” said he to the Father, “part of the Papinachois and all the Ouchestigouek left this lake, where thou didst Baptize them last year. They waited for thee, until those who came from the great river Saint Lawrence assured them that neither thou nor any of the French would come this year. The Oumamiois Captain, to whom the Frenchman attending thee gave presents to carry to the Savages of the North Sea, has not made his appearance here, and will not, perhaps, until Winter or next Spring. I am sorry,” continued he to the Father, “that thou dost not see here all whom thou wouldst like to find, [68] so that thou mightest instruct them; and that the Frenchmen attending thee will not have all the satisfaction they hope for.”

The Father, when more at leisure, questioned this Captain, asking whether they could not push on and find the Ouchestigoueks, in order to go in their

les Ouchestigoüeks, pour aller en leur compagnie aux deux bourgades, où il feroit bien-aïse d'hiverner. Tu ne peux pas les rencontrer, répond le Capitaine; ils sont bien loin d'icy, dispersez en divers endroits faisant leur chasse aux Outardes: & d'ailleurs je n'ay personne propre pour t'y accompagner.

Cette impossibilité de passer outre, arresta le Pere; qui après avoir instruit & confessé ces bons Neophytes, au nombre de vingt, s'en retourna au poste, où les François & les Sauvages attendoient de ses nouvelles. C'est vne douce consolation, [69] à vn homme qui connoist ce qu'a cousté à IESVS CHRIST le salut des ames, d'en trouver quelques-vnes pour les conduire au Ciel: & n'y en eust-il qu'une seule au milieu de la Barbarie, à gagner pour le Paradis, c'est vne riche recompense de toutes les fatigues que l'on y peut souffrir.

On descend bien plus aisément, & plus viste, cette grande riviere, qu'on ne l'a monté. Le Pere, avec ceux qui l'accompagnoient, arriverent en vn jour au poste, où ils avoient laissé les François & les Sauvages; & tous de compagnie, arriverent en deux autres jours au cabanage où ils avoient laissé les femmes & les enfans.

Ils n'arrestèrent là qu'un jour: & Dieu ne laissa pas de donner la consolation au Pere, d'y baptizer vn petit enfant nouveau nay, & d'y confesser [70] ceux qui ne s'estoient pas confessés.

De-là, on arriva dans vn jour & demy, sur les rivages du grand fleuve de Saint-Laurent: mais non pas sans courir grand risque; le canot du Pere, & celui de quelques Sauvages ayant pensé perir par vn second naufrage, dans vn rapide dangereux: mais ils

company to the two villages where he would like to pass the winter. "Thou canst not find them," was the Captain's reply; "they are far away from here, scattered in different places, hunting Bustards; and, besides, I have no one suited to bear thee company."

This impossibility of going on compelled the Father to halt; and after instructing and confessing these good Neophytes, to the number of twenty, he returned to the place where the French and Savages were waiting for news from him. It is a sweet consolation [69] to a man who knows what the saving of souls cost JESUS CHRIST, to find some to lead to Heaven; and, although there be but a single one in the midst of Barbarism to win for Paradise, it is a rich reward for all the fatigues that can be endured therein.

The descent of that great river is much easier and quicker than the ascent. The Father and his attendants arrived in one day at the place where they had left the Frenchmen and Savages, and in two more days they all together reached the camp where they had left the women and children.

There they halted for a day only; and God did not fail to afford the Father the consolation of baptizing a little new-born babe, and of receiving the confessions of [70] such as had not before confessed.

Departing thence, they reached the banks of the great river Saint Lawrence in a day and a half, but not without running great risks—the Father's canoe and that of some of the Savages nearly perishing in a second wreck, amid some dangerous rapids; but they were delivered by Heaven's special protection. Every day is one of grace and favor for such as give their lives to God.



furent delivrez par vne protection du Ciel particuliere. Tous les jours, sont des jours de grace & de faveur, pour ceux qui donnent à Dieu leur vie.

Lors qu'ils furent arrivez à l'emboucheure de la riviere, ils drefferent vne petite Chapelle sur vne petite Isle, afin d'y estre plus à couvert des maringouins, ou petites mouches tres-importunes, qui piquent jusqu'au sang, & dont tous les bois sont remplis.

En ce lieu-là, les François & les [71] Sauvages assistèrent à la Messe, que le Pere dit de bon cœur, pour remercier Dieu de son assistance en tout ce voyage.

Le lendemain, les Sauvages qui avoient accompagné le Pere, firent leurs devotions; & le Pere leur ayant donné à chacun un Calendrier, où sont marquez les Dimanches & les Fêtes, pour mieux regler leurs devotions; ils descendirent tous ensemble, pour faire leur pêche de faulmon, dans vne riviere qui est vne journée plus bas.

En mesme temps le Pere & les François s'embarquerent dans vne Biscayonne, & arriverent en deux jours, à l'entrée de la riviere de Piribisticou, où un vent contraire les arresta.

Ce fut là, où toutes les fatigues du Pere furent abondamment essuyées, par la consolation qu'il receut, à la [72] veüe d'une famille de Papinachois, que la Providence de Dieu luy fit rencontrer. Le Chef, qui en avoit la conduite, & qui avoit esté instruit dès l'année precedente par le Pere, luy ayant promis qu'il se trouveroit sur le bord du grand fleuve, avec sa femme & ses enfans, pour y recevoir le Baptême, s'acquita parfaitement de sa promesse.

Arriving at the river's mouth, they erected a little Chapel on a small Island, in order there to enjoy better protection from the mosquitoes, or little flies, which are very troublesome, stinging so as to draw blood, and which fill all the woods.

On this spot the French and the [71] Savages attended Mass, which the Father said with heartfelt earnestness, to thank God for his help throughout that journey.

On the following day, the Savages who had borne the Father company performed their devotions; and—after he had given them each a Calendar, with the Sundays and Festivals marked for the better guidance of their devotions—they descended all together, to carry on their salmon-fishing in a river one day's journey farther down.

At the same time, the Father and the Frenchmen embarked in a Biscayan long-boat, and, in two days, gained the mouth of the Piribisticou river, where a head wind detained them.

There all the Father's fatigue was entirely dispelled by the consolation he received at [72] sight of a Papinachois family, which God's Providence caused him to meet. The Chief who was its head, who had been instructed the year before by the Father, had promised him to be on the banks of the great river with his wife and children to receive Baptism, and had kept his promise faithfully.

He rehearsed to the Father the instructions which the latter had given him, assuring him that he had made constant use of the prayer which he had been taught; and that he had not had recourse to his superstitions, except on a single occasion—for which, however, he was truly repentant; that he had a

Il rendit compte au Pere, des instructions qu'il luy avoit données; il l'affeura qu'il s'estoit toujours fervi de la priere, qu'il luy avoit enseignée; & qu'il n'avoit point eu recours à ses superstitions, sinon en vne seule rencontre: mais qu'il en estoit bien marry; Qu'il avoit vne grande apprehension de tomber dans ces feux cachez au milieu de la terre; Qu'il se portoit de tous les desirs de son cœur, pour ce beau lieu, où Dieu recompense à jamais, ceux [73] qui luy ont obeï en cette vie.

Après vne suffisante instruction, luy, sa mere, sa femme, & quatre de ses enfans, furent baptisez solemnellement, dans vne petite Chapelle, que les François dresserent avec beaucoup de zele, estant bien-aïses de cooperer à cette bonne œuvre; & connoissans tous que Dieu ne les avoit preservez des dangers de la mort, dans lesquels ils s'estoient trouvez, qu'à la consideration de ces pauvres Sauvages, auxquels il vouloit faire misericorde par leur moyen, les ayant obligez de faire quelque sejour en ce poste, par la violence d'un vent contraire.

Ces bons Neophytes assisterent avec beaucoup de devotion, à la Messe qui y fut celebrée tous les jours: en suite dequoy, Dieu donnant un vent favorable, ils arriverent [74] en peu de temps à Tadoussac, & de-là, à Quebec, le jour de Sainte Anne, qu'ils avoient choisie, pour vne des Patronnes du voyage.

great fear of falling into those fires hidden in the heart of the earth; and that he longed with all his heart for that fair abode where God rewards forever those [73] who have obeyed him in this life.

After sufficient instruction, he, his mother, his wife, and four of his children were solemnly baptized in a little Chapel erected with much zeal by the French. They were glad to coöperate in this good work, and were all conscious that God had rescued them from the mortal perils they had encountered, only out of consideration for these poor Savages, to whom he wished to show mercy through them, having forced them by a violent head wind to tarry awhile at this place.

These good Neophytes attended with much devotion the Mass which was celebrated there every day; and they afterward, God sending a favorable wind, arrived at [74] Tadoussac in a short time, and then at Quebec on the day of Saint Anne, whom they had chosen as one of the Protectors of their journey.

## CHAPITRE VII.

## GUERRE DES IROQUOIS. LEUR VICTOIRE, &amp; LEUR DÉFAITE AU LAC DE PIAGOUAGAMI.

QUELQVE disgrâce que l'Iroquois reçoive, il fera toujours le même, c'est-à-dire, superbe & cruel, jusqu'à ce qu'on l'ait entièrement abbatu. Les dernières humiliations, qui luy font arrivées les années passées, ne luy ont pas fait perdre l'envie d'aller chercher du costé du Nord, des peuples à massacrer. Voicy ce que nous en sçavons d'assuré.

Cent Iroquois, partie Annieronnonns, [75] & partie Onnontagueronnonns, ayant resolu d'aller en guerre, partirent de leur païs, environ au milieu de l'Hyver. Pour mieux réussir dans leurs desseins, ils se diviserent en trois bandes, & chacune prit son quartier. Trente vont vers le païs des Mistasiriniens. Trente autres viennent au lac de Piagouagami. Nous n'avons pas bien sçeu l'endroit où les autres estoient allez. Quoy qu'il en soit: voicy le succès de la guerre de ceux qui estoient aux environs du lac Piagouagami.

Ces trente, commandez par deux Chefs, après avoir tué en deux endroits cinq hommes, & fait vne femme prisonniere; comme ils ne sçavoient pas bien le païs, s'en firent faire la description par cette femme captive: qui après le leur avoir montré, avec trop de simplicité, n'eut pour toute recompense, [76] qu'un coup de hache sur la teste, dont elle mourut sur la place.

Ces Barbares, après avoir sacrifié à leur rage, cette



## CHAPTER VII.

WAR OF THE IROQUOIS. THEIR VICTORY AND THEIR  
DEFEAT AT LAKE PIAGOUAGAMI.

WHATEVER disgrace the Iroquois may suffer, he will ever be the same—that is, arrogant and cruel—until he is utterly crushed. The late humiliations that have befallen him in the last few years, have not rid him of his desire to proceed Northward in quest of people to slaughter. Following is what we know with certainty on this subject.

A hundred Iroquois, partly Annieronnonns [75] and partly Onnontagueronnonns, having determined to go upon a hostile expedition, set out from their country about the middle of Winter. The better to succeed in their purposes, they divided into three bands, each taking a separate direction. Thirty proceeded toward the country of the Mistasiriniens, another thirty came to lake Piagouagami, while the destination of the remainder we have not ascertained. Whatever it may have been, we relate below the fortunes of those who made war around lake Piagouagami.

These thirty, commanded by two Chiefs, after killing in two places five men, and taking one woman prisoner, forced this captive woman, as they were not well acquainted with the country, to give them a description of it. She, after doing so with exceeding simplicity, received for her only recompense nothing

pauvre victime, découvrirent les piftes de ceux du lac; qui ayant eu quelque crainte des Iroquois, s'estoient renfermez dans vne paliffade de pieux, au nombre de quarante-cinq, avec leurs femmes & leurs enfans: quelques-vns neantmoins ne laifferent pas de s'écarter, pour vivre de leur chaffe; & de deux jeunes hommes, qui reftoient dans les bois, il y en eut vn qui tomba entre les mains des ennemis.

Ils s'attendent, qu'ayant fait ce prifonnier, il ne fera pas feul: en effet, les piftes des Iroquois ayant efté découvertes par vn jeune Montagnets, qui estoit forti du fort, il retourna fur fes pas, & en donna l'alarme à fes compatriotes.

[77] A cette nouvelle, quatorze des plus braves fortent pour reconnoître l'ennemi. Mais ils furent bien-toft investis, & attaquez de toutes parts. Les Iroquois plus forts en nombre, en tuënt quatre d'abord, & en font trois captifs; Nos gens toutefois fe deffendent avec courage, en tuënt deux fur la place, & en bleffent quelques autres.

Les fept Montagnets qui reftoient, fe retirent dans leur paliffade, & ne penfent qu'à fe fortifier; tandis que l'Iroquois eftonné du courage des nôtres, prend deffein de s'en retourner en hafte, avec fes quatre captifs.

Ils nâgent fortement deux jours entiers; mais les nuits, qui donnent le repos à tous les hommes, font employées pour brûler impitoyablement nos Captifs. Ils commencent par leur couper à chacun vn [78] poulce, afin qu'ils ne puiffent fe délier, & continuent fur eux leurs autres cruautez.

Mais Dieu touché fans doute, des prieres ferventes, que luy adreffoient nos pauvres affligez, rompit les

[76] but a hatchet-stroke on the head, from which she died on the spot.

These Barbarians, after sacrificing this poor victim to their fury, discovered the trail of the people of the lake, who, entertaining some fear of the Iroquois, had, to the number of forty-five, ensconced themselves with their women and children within a palisaded enclosure. A few, however, persisted in leaving the rest, for the purpose of living by their hunting; and, of two young men remaining in the woods, one fell into the enemy's hands.

The latter suspected, after capturing this prisoner, that he could not be alone. Indeed, the Iroquois' trail having been discovered by a young Montagnais who had come out of the fort, he retraced his steps, and gave the alarm to his countrymen.

[77] Thereupon, fourteen of the bravest went out to reconnoiter the enemy, but were soon surrounded and attacked on all sides. The Iroquois, superior in numbers, killed four of them at the outset and took three prisoners, although our men made a gallant defense, killing two of their foes on the spot and wounding others.

The seven Montagnais who were left withdrew into their palisade, and thought only how to strengthen their position; while the Iroquois, astonished at our men's courage, concluded to return in haste with their four captives.

They plied their paddles vigorously for two whole days; but the nights, which bring rest to all mankind, were employed in burning our Captives unmercifully. They began by cutting off a thumb of each, [78] to make them unable to unbind themselves, and continued their other cruelties upon them.

liens à vn, qui s'estant efchapé heureufement de la captivité, fut le liberateur des autres, & la caufe de la victoire que les vaincus emporterent fur les victorieux.

Ce Captif portant fon courage avec foy, fe rendit dans cette paliffade, d'où fes compagnons n'ofioient fortir, crainte de l'ennemi: il leur fait efperer vne victoire glorieufe, les ayant animez à le fuivre, où il les conduiroit.

Ils fe jettent dans leurs canots, avec refolution de bien combatre. Ils arrivent en quatre journées, au lieu où les Iroquois avoient abordé devant eux, & par où ils eftoient [79] rentrez dans le bois. Nos gens fuivent les piftes, & enfin defcouvrent l'ennemi dans vne efpece de reduit, où ils s'eftoient affez fortement cabanez. Ils prennent le deffein de faire leur attaque, dés le poinct du jour du lendemain.

Ce fut pour lors que ces bons Chreftiens ayant fait leur priere, pour commencer par là leur combat, fe ruerent fur les Iroquois, & forcerent cette paliffade avec tant de fuccés, que dix-huit y demeurerent fur la place, deux femmes furent faites prifonnieres, & leur trois compagnons qui eftoient tombez entre les mains de l'ennemi, furent heureufement delivrez.

Nos Chreftiens Montagnez ne perdirent en cette rencontre que deux hommes, quoy que les Iroquois euffent fait deux defcharges de fuſil fur eux.

[80] Tous les Iroquois y furent ou tuez, ou bleffez: à la referve d'un feul, qui ayant pris la fuite dés le commencement de l'attaque, fembla n'avoir reſté, que pour aller porter la nouvelle de leur défaite dans le païs des Iroquois.

La protection de Dieu fur ces trois prifonniers, que

But God, doubtless touched by the fervent prayers offered him by our poor unfortunates, broke the bonds of one, who, after his happy escape from captivity, became the liberator of the others and the cause of the victory achieved by the conquered over the conquerors.

This Captive, animated with courage, returned to that palisade which his companions dared not leave, for fear of the enemy, and inspired them with hopes of a glorious victory, encouraging them to follow him whither he should lead them.

Leaping into their canoes with a determination to fight bravely, they arrived in four days at the spot where the Iroquois had landed before them, and whence they had [79] entered the woods. Our men followed their trail, and at length discovered the enemy in a sort of redout where they had intrenched themselves with considerable strength. They resolved to attack them at daybreak.

Then these good Christians—having offered up their prayer, in order thus to begin their battle—charged the Iroquois and forced their palisade, with such success that eighteen men were left dead on the ground, two women were taken prisoners, and their own three companions who had fallen into the enemy's hands were happily set free.

Our Montagnais Christians lost in this engagement only two men, although the Iroquois fired two volleys of musketry at them.

[80] All the Iroquois were either killed or wounded, except a single one, who, fleeing at the very beginning of the attack, seems to have survived for the sole purpose of bearing the tidings of their defeat to the country of the Iroquois.



les Iroquois emmenaient, est bien considerable. C'estoient trois jeunes Chrestiens, de quinze à seize ans, que les ennemis tenoient liez & garrottez d'une façon estrange.

Lors que le choc commença, les trois Iroquois qui avoient la garde particuliere de ces trois prisonniers, coururent droit à eux, pour leur casser la teste: car c'est ainsi qu'ils en usent pour l'ordinaire.

Le premier, voulant donner le coup de hache sur la teste de son [81] captif, est tué dans ce même moment, d'un coup de fusil, qui sauva la vie au Chrestien, & qui donna la mort à l'Infidele.

Le second captif, voyoit déjà rabatre le coup de hache sur sa teste, lors qu'une fleche que la Providence de Dieu conduisoit pour le delivrer, perça d'outre en outre celui qui l'alloit affommer.

Un autre semblable accident delivra le troisième; & ce ne pouvoit estre sans une faveur particuliere du Ciel, que les balles & les fleches, eurent ce semblé du respect pour ces trois jeunes Chrestiens, qui voyoient de tous costez les Iroquois tomber roides morts à leurs pieds, sans qu'aucun coup portast sur eux.

Nous avons tout sujet de croire, que cette aimable protection de Dieu, & sur ces trois captifs Chrétiens, [82] & sur ceux qui les delivrerent si heureusement, avec tant de courage, fut une recompense de leur pieté: car jamais ils n'avoient manqué tout l'Hyver de faire leurs prieres, matin & soir, & de garder les jours de Fêtes, qu'ils distinguoient par le moyen de leur petit Calendrier, où ils estoient tous marquez: Ils ne manquoient pas de s'assembler ces jours-là, pour dire devotement leur Chapelet, & chanter leurs Hymnes & leur Cantiques spirituels, comme si quelqu'un de nos Peres, qui les avoient instruits, y eut assisté.

God's protection of those three prisoners, whom the Iroquois were leading away, is indeed worthy of attention. They were three young Christians, fifteen or sixteen years old, and the enemy kept them bound and manacled in a peculiar manner.

When the assault began, the three Iroquois who had special charge of these three prisoners, ran directly to them to brain them; for such is the usual custom.

The first one, when about to let his hatchet fall upon his [81] captive's head, was killed that very instant by a musket-shot, which saved the Christian's life and brought death to the Infidel.

The second captive saw the hatchet stroke already descending on his head, when an arrow, guided by God's Providence for his deliverance, pierced through and through the one who was about to despatch him.

Another accident, of similar nature, delivered the third; and it cannot have been without Heaven's special favor that the bullets and arrows paid respect—as they seemed to—to these three young Christians, who saw on all sides the Iroquois falling stark dead at their feet, without a single shot hitting themselves.

We have every reason to believe that this adorable protection of God, both over these three Christian captives, [82] and over those who delivered them with such good fortune and courage, was a reward of their piety; for never during the whole Winter had they failed to say their prayers, morning and evening, and to keep the Holy days, which they distinguished by means of their little Calendars, wherein these were all marked. On such days they failed not to assemble for the purpose of saying their Rosaries, and singing their Hymns and spiritual Songs, with as much devotion as if some one of our Fathers who had instructed them were present.

## [83] CHAPITRE VIII.

DE QUELQUES MERVEILLES ARRIVÉES DEPUIS  
PEU.

VN jeune garçon, âgé de vingt-deux à vingt-trois ans, nommé Iean Adam, estoit avec son maistre dans les bois, le jour de l'Annonciation de la Sainte Vierge. Il se sentit tout d'un coup frappé d'une grande douleur aux yeux: en fuite de laquelle, comme la veüe luy diminueoit de jour en jour, il prit les remedes ordinaires. Mais le mal empirant toujours, il eut recours à Dieu, & fit une neuvaine à Sainte Anne, avec promesse d'aller en pelerinage à son Eglise, qui est à six lieues de Quebec, celebre pour les graces, que la divine Majesté y [84] a voulu operer en faveur de cette grande Sainte.

Ce jeune homme ne sentit toutefois aucun soulagement: au contraire l'aveuglement se formoit toujours davantage. Ce qui l'obligea de faire une seconde neuvaine, en l'honneur de Nostre-Dame de Laurette, s'engageant par vœu d'y faire quelque jour un pelerinage de devotion. Il pria un de nos Peres, son Confesseur, de se joindre à luy, pour obtenir de Dieu la guerison de son aveuglement.

Son maistre le mena en canot, pour accomplir son premier vœu, dans l'Eglise de Sainte Anne; Ce bon jeune homme ne pouvant se conduire luy-mesme, car son aveuglement estoit entierement formé.

Un bon Prestre, qui a le soin de cette Parroisse, se

## [83] CHAPTER VIII.

CONCERNING SOME WONDERS THAT HAVE RECENTLY  
OCCURRED.

A YOUNG man twenty-two or twenty-three years old, Jean Adam by name, was with his master in the woods on the day of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin, when he suddenly felt himself seized with a violent pain in the eyes; and as his sight failed him more and more every day after this, he took the ordinary remedies. But when his ailment grew constantly worse, he had recourse to God, and performed a novena to Saint Anne, promising to go on a pilgrimage to her Church, which is six leagues distant from Quebec, and celebrated for the favors which the divine Majesty has [84] there been pleased to bestow through the intercession of this great Saint.<sup>1</sup>

No relief, however, was experienced by the young man, his blindness, on the contrary, becoming constantly greater. Hence he was obliged to perform a second novena, this time in honor of Our Lady of Laurette,<sup>2</sup> binding himself by a vow to make a pilgrimage of devotion to her church some day. He begged one of our Fathers, his Confessor, to coöperate with him for the purpose of obtaining from God the cure of his blindness.

His master took him in a canoe to fulfill his first vow in the Church of Saint Anne, this good young

fentit infpiré de reciter fur cét aveugle, l'Evangile, [85] avec l'estole, selon la coustume de l'Eglise. Pendant le peu de temps qu'il dit cét Evangile; l'aveugle vit par trois diverses fois, comme trois éclairs, à la faveur defquels il recouvra la veuë; mais par trois momens feulement: pendant lesquels il vit tres-clairement toute l'Eglise, & tout ce qui y estoit. Après quoy il retomba dans son aveuglement. Mais il conceut par vne lumiere interieure, que ces trois éclairs passagers, par lesquels il avoit veû tout ce qui estoit dans l'Eglise, luy marquoient qu'au bout de trois jours, il recouvreroit entierement la veuë, & qu'il feroit parfaitement gueri. En effet, il en conceut deslors vne ferme esperance, & affeura ceux qui estoient avec luy, qu'il ne luy restoit plus que trois jours, pour achever la seconde neuvaine, qu'il faisoit en l'honneur de Nostre-Dame [86] de Laurette, qui obtiendrait sa guerison.

Le neuvième jour estant venu, lors que son Confesseur disoit la Messe, à son intention, au temps de la consecration de la tres-Sainte Hostie, il se sentit frapé dans les yeux, comme de deux pointes de fer; qui luy firent porter aussi-tost les mains aux yeux; & en les retirant, il apperceut le Prestre qui élevoit l'Hostie, pour la faire adorer au peuple: de sorte que les miracles invisibles, qui se font au moment de la consecration, furent accompagnez en cette Messe, de ce miracle visible & sensible. Car deslors cét aveugle recouvra la veuë, dans sa perfection: & la Messe achevée, où il n'avoit pû venir, qu'avec le secours d'un guide & d'un baston, il s'en retourna sans aide de personne, & sans baston, & voit depuis ce [87] temps-là, plus clair qu'il n'avoit jamais veû.



man being unable to make his way unaided, as his blindness was now complete.

A good Priest, who has charge of that Parish, felt inspired to recite the Gospel over this blind man, [85] wearing the stole the while, according to the custom of the Church. During the short time of his saying this Gospel, the blind man saw at three different times what seemed like three flashes of lightning, by the aid of which he recovered his sight, but for three instants only, during which he saw very clearly the whole Church and everything in it. After this he relapsed into his former blindness; but he apprehended by an inner illumination that these three transient flashes of lightning, by which he had seen everything in the Church, were a sign to him that at the end of three days he should recover his sight entirely and be wholly cured. Indeed, from that moment he conceived a firm hope of this, and declared to those who were with him that there were only three days wanting for the completion of his second novena, which he was performing in honor of Our Lady [86] of Laurette, who would obtain his cure.

The ninth day arriving, while his Confessor was saying Mass for him, at the moment of the consecration of the most Holy Host, he felt himself struck in the eyes as if by two iron points—which made him immediately raise his hands to his eyes; and, on withdrawing them, he saw the Priest elevating the Host for the people's adoration, so that the unseen miracles which are wrought at the moment of the consecration were accompanied, at this Mass, by this visible and sensible miracle. For, from that instant, this blind man recovered his sight in its

A l'occasion de ce miracle, je ne fçaurois omettre ce qui s'est passé au fort de Richelieu, par vne protection particuliere de la Sainte Famille, IESVS, Marie, & Ioseph.

Lors qu'on travailloit à ce fort, vn des Lieutenans faisant la ronde, & estant allé visiter vn corps-de-garde, qui estoit avancé environ la portée de deux fusils, se souvint qu'il n'avoit pas assisté le soir aux prieres ordinaires, où l'on a coustume de reciter de compagnie, vn petit Chapelet, en l'honneur de la Sainte Famille, IESVS, Marie & Ioseph. Pour s'aquiter de ce petit devoir de devotion envers cette Sainte Famille, il se retira à l'escart dans le bois, à huit ou dix pas de la sentinelle; où s'estant mis à genoux parmy quelques arbrisseaux qui le cachoient, [88] il commença ce petit Chapelet, le plus devotement qu'il luy estoit possible: lors que le soldat qui estoit en faction, s'estant apperceu de quelque chose dans ces brossailles, & s'estant figuré que c'estoit vn Iroquois, tire dessus à brûle-pourpoint, & ne doutoit point qu'il n'eust tué son homme. Mais comme si la balle eust respecté ce serviteur de Dieu, au lieu de luy percer la teste d'outre en outre, elle ne fit que le blesser legerement, Dieu ayant voulu que l'on connut le danger manifeste où il avoit esté, afin de faire connoistre en mesme temps la puissante protection qu'il avoit receuë de la Sainte Famille, & le secours que nous en devons tous attendre, en de pareilles occasions.

L'adjousteray vne chose presque semblable à ce qui arrivoit souvent à Saint Isidore Laboureur, qui [89] voyoit mener par les Anges la charuë qu'il avoit laissée pour faire sa priere. Ces Esprits bien-heu-

perfection; and at the close of the Mass, to which he had only been able to come with the aid of a guide and a staff, he returned without help from any one and without a staff, and has seen since [87] then more clearly than ever before.

In connection with this miracle I cannot omit what occurred, under the special protection of the Holy Family of JESUS, Mary, and Joseph, at fort Riche-lieu.

While work was in progress upon this fort, one of the Lieutenants was making the rounds, and had gone to visit a guard-house posted about two musket-shots distant, when he remembered that he had not on that evening attended the usual prayers, at which it was customary to recite in concert a short Office in honor of the Holy Family of JESUS, Mary, and Joseph. To discharge this little office of devotion toward that Holy Family, he withdrew aside in the woods, eight or ten steps from the sentinel, knelt among some shrubbery which concealed him, [88] and began this little Rosary with the utmost possible devotion. At that point, the soldier who was standing sentinel, seeing something in those bushes and fancying it was an Iroquois, fired at it at close range, and doubted not that he had killed his man. But as if the bullet had respected this servant of God, instead of piercing his head through and through, it did nothing but wound him slightly—it being God's will that the evident danger in which he had been should become known, in order to convey a realization of the powerful protection he had received from the Holy Family and, at the same time, of the succor which we all may expect on like occasions.

reux voulant bien faire son office, tandis qu'il faisoit le leur.

Vne femme fort vertueuse, se voyant chargée de trois enfans, dont le plus âgé n'a que quatre ans, & d'ailleurs fort éloignée de l'Eglise, estoit fort en peine les jours de Fêtes, pour faire ses devotions. Elle ne laissoit pas neantmoins de venir à la Chapelle de Saint Iean; & d'assister fort exactement à l'assemblée de la Sainte Famille, quoy que ce fust toujours avec beaucoup d'inquietude, & de crainte pour ses enfans. Vn jour qu'elle les avoit laissez endormis à la maison, elle fut bien surprise à son retour, de les voir habillez fort proprement sur leurs lits, qui avoient à desjeuner, de la maniere qu'elle avoit accoustumé [90] de leur donner. Elle demanda à sa fille aînée, qui les avoit ainsi habillez dans son absence. Cét enfant, qui a bien de l'esprit, pour son âge, ne pût luy dire autre chose, sinon que c'estoit vne Dame vestuë de blanc, qu'elle ne connoissoit point, quoy qu'elle connoist fort bien toutes celles du voisinage: qu'au reste qu'elle ne faisoit que de sortir, qu'elle avoit deü la rencontrer en entrant.

Plusieurs personnes ont crû pieusement que la Sainte Vierge avoit voulu guerir elle-mesme les inquietudes de cette bonne femme; & luy faire connoistre qu'elle devoit, après avoir pris de sa part les precautions ordinaires pour ses enfans, abandonner le reste à la protection de la Sainte Famille.

Ce qui rend cette opinion probable, est que la mere trouva la porte [91] du logis fermée de la mesme maniere, qu'elle l'avoit laissé en sortant; qu'elle ne vit point cette femme vestuë de blanc, qui ne faisoit que de sortir quand elle entroit; que toutes les choses

I will add a circumstance very similar to what often befell Saint Isidore the Husbandman, who [89] was wont to see the Angels guiding his plow which he had left in order to pray—those blessed Spirits choosing, without doubt, to perform his duty while he performed theirs.

A very virtuous woman, who saw herself burdened with three children, the eldest of whom was but four years old, and who, moreover, lived at a great distance from the Church, was extremely hindered on Holy days in the discharge of her devotions. Yet she did not cease to come to the Chapel of Saint John and to attend the assembly of the Holy Family, with great punctuality, although always with much disquiet and fear for her children. One day when she had left them asleep in her house, she was greatly surprised, on her return, to see them upon their beds, very carefully dressed, and provided with breakfast, just as she was wont [90] to give it to them. Upon asking her eldest girl who had thus dressed them in her absence, the child, who is very intelligent for her age, could tell her nothing about it except that it was a Lady clothed in white whom she did not know—although she knew very well all the women of the neighborhood; and that, besides, she had but just gone out, and her mother must have met her on entering.

Many have piously believed that the Blessed Virgin herself was pleased to calm this good woman's anxieties, and let her know that, after taking the usual precautions for her children, she was to leave the rest to the protection of the Holy Family.

What renders such an opinion plausible is that the mother found the door [91] of the house closed, just



se font faites dans l'ordre, qu'elle avoit accoustumé de les faire elle-mesme; que cela ne peut estre attribué à nulle personne du voisinage, ni du païs, que l'on sçache; que l'enfant est dans vn âge peu capable d'un menfonge de cette nature; & qu'après tout, Dieu fait quelquefois en faveur des pauvres, de semblables merveilles. Enfin les informations en ont esté faites tres-exactement, par vn Ecclesiastique tres-vertueux; Cette bonne personne se nomme Marie Haslé, femme de Ioachim Girard: & cela arriva le 8. de Juillet 1665.

as she had left it on going out; that she did not see this woman dressed in white, who had but just made her exit when she entered; that everything was performed exactly as she was wont to do it herself; that this cannot be ascribed to any one known in the neighborhood or in the country; that the child is of an age little capable of a fabrication of this nature; and that, after all, God does sometimes perform such marvels on behalf of the poor. Finally, inquiries in the matter were prosecuted with great exactness by a very virtuous Ecclesiastic. That good woman is named Marie Haslé, wife of Joachim Girard,<sup>3</sup> and this occurrence was on the 8th of July, 1665.

## [92] CHAPITRE IX.

CRUAUTEZ EXERCÉES SUR QUELQUES FRANÇOIS, PRIS  
PAR LES IROQUOIS EN L'ANNÉE 1662.

V OICY vne lettre qui nous est tombée entre les mains, touchant le cruel traitement, que quelques François ont receû des Iroquois, depuis deux ans, & dont nous n'avions pas encore de connoissance.

Ie ne change rien, ni aux paroles, ni au stile de la lettre; parce que sa simplicité trouvera plus de creance dans les esprits.

Le 25. du mois d'Aoust de l'année 1662. quatorze François ayant esté inopinément attaquez par les Iroquois, en vne petite Isle proche de [93] Montreal, s'enfuirent en defordre, sans grande resistance.

Il n'y eut que Monsieur Brignac, avec deux autres François, qui ne prenans pas garde à la fuite de leurs compagnons, se mirent en défense; & Monsieur Brignac tua d'abord le Capitaine des Iroquois.

Aussi-tost l'espouvante les faist, & voyant leur Capitaine mort, ils prenoient desja la fuite, lors que l'un d'eux se mit à haranguer les autres, leur disant: Où est donc le cœur & la gloire de nostre Nation? quelle honte que trente-cinq guerriers s'enfuyent devant quatre François?

Cependant, les autres François, qui estoient dans vn bateau, se laissoient emporter au courant de l'eau;

## [92] CHAPTER IX.

## CRUELITIES PRACTICED UPON SOME FRENCHMEN CAPTURED BY THE IROQUOIS IN THE YEAR 1662.

I GIVE below a letter that has fallen into our hands concerning the cruel treatment which some Frenchmen received from the Iroquois two years ago, and of which we had not before learned.

I make no change either in the wording or in the style of the letter, since its simplicity will, in the reader's mind, prove its chief claim to trustworthiness.

On the 25th of the month of August, in the year 1662, fourteen Frenchmen were unexpectedly attacked by the Iroquois on a small Island near [93] Montreal, and fled in disorder without offering much resistance.

Only Monsieur Brignac<sup>4</sup> and two other Frenchmen, disregarding their comrades' flight, assumed an attitude of defense, and Monsieur Brignac killed the Captain of the Iroquois at the outset.

The latter were immediately seized with fear and, seeing their Captain fallen, were already taking flight, when one of them began to harangue the others, saying to them: "Where, then, is our Nation's courage and renown? What ignominy for thirty-five warriors to flee before four Frenchmen!"

Meanwhile the other Frenchmen, who were in a boat, let themselves drift with the current and were

effuyant toute la descharge des ennemis, dont les vns furent tuez sur l'heure, & les autres bleffez.

[94] Enfin pour revenir aux Iroquois, ayant repris leurs esprits, ils viennent fondre sur les François, & blefferent à mort vn Ecclesiastique, nommé Monsieur Vignal.

Les deux François qui avoient leurs armes mouillées, furent bien-tost pris avec Monsieur Brignac. Mais celui-cy fit grande resistance avant que de se laisser prendre. Il eut le bras cassé d'un coup de fusil, & ne laissoit pas de leur presenter le pistolet; mais n'ayant pas la force de le tirer, il se jetta dans l'eau, & les Iroquois après luy; qui l'ayant pris, le traînerent sur les roches, la teste & le visage en bas, presque tout à l'entour de l'Isle.

Les Iroquois s'embarquerent avec leurs prisonniers, & tous ensemble furent se cabaner à la prairie de la Magdeleine, où ils firent vn fort; & prenant le corps du [95] Sieur Vignal, qui estoit mort, le despouillerent, & luy enleverent la chair, pour la manger.

Pour les deux autres François, qui n'avoient point de mal, ils furent liez chacun à vn arbre; vn desquels, nommé René, priant Dieu tout-bas, vn Sauvage l'ayant apperceu, luy demanda ce qu'il faisoit; & ce François luy ayant respondu qu'il prioit Dieu, le Sauvage le délia, & luy dit, Prie à ton aise, mets toy à genoux.

Ils passerent ainsi la nuit, dans le fort qu'ils avoient fait; & furent le lendemain jusques au Sault, après avoir mangé le corps de ce bon Prestre, & luy avoir enlevé la chevelure.

Après ce repas, les Barbares se diviserent. Ceux de la Nation d'Anniegué emmenerent vn François,



exposed to all the enemy's shots, so that some were instantly killed, and others wounded.

[94] At length, to return to the Iroquois, having recovered their courage, they came and fell upon the Frenchmen, mortally wounding an Ecclesiastic named Monsieur Vignal.

The two Frenchmen, their firearms being wet, were soon captured, together with Monsieur Brignac. The latter, however, made a stout resistance before letting himself be taken. Having his arm broken by a musket-shot, he still presented his pistol to the enemy; but, lacking strength to fire it, he plunged into the water, followed by the Iroquois, who caught him and dragged him over the rocks, head and face downward, around nearly the whole Island.

The Iroquois embarked with their prisoners, and all proceeded together to encamp at prairie de la Magdeleine, where they erected a fort; and, taking the body of [95] Sieur Vignal, who was dead, the Iroquois stripped it and removed the flesh for eating.

As for the two other Frenchmen, who were uninjured, they were bound each to a tree; and as one of them, named René, was murmuring a prayer to God, a Savage who observed him asked him what he was doing, whereupon the Frenchman made answer that he was praying to God, and the Savage unbound him and said to him, "Kneel down, and pray at thine ease."

Thus they passed the night in the fort which they had built; and on the next day, after eating the body of that good Priest and removing his scalp, pushed on to the Falls.

After this meal the Barbarians divided their forces, those of the Nation of Anniegué carrying off one

nommé du Frefne. Ceux de la Nation [96] d'Onnejout, qui estoient en plus grand nombre, emmenerent les deux autres.

Ils furent huit journées par terre. René toujours chargé comme vn cheval de bagage; & pour la plupart du temps, tout nud. Monsieur Brignac alloit tout doucement, ne pouvant presque marcher, à cause des bleffures qu'il avoit à la teste, aux pieds, & par tout le corps. Ce qui ne l'empeschoit de prier Dieu incessamment.

Après avoir cheminé huit jours durant, les deux bandes qui s'étoient separées se réunirent, & se retrouvèrent en mesme cabanage; faisant grande réjouissance, & grande chere de leur chaffe.

Deux entre eux, ayant pris le devant, furent en porter les nouvelles aux bourgades.

Les Iroquois s'estant apperceus [97] que René avoit des heures, & qu'il lisoit dedans, luy voulurent couper vn poulce, & luy deffendirent de frequenter davantage le Sieur Brignac, à cause qu'ils prioient Dieu ensemble.

Enfin estant arrivez au bourg de la Nation d'Onnejout, ils despouillerent les deux François, & leur peignirent le visage, à leur façon. C'estoient le Sieur Brignac & René. Alors les ennemis s'estant mis en estat de leur donner le falve, qui consiste à faire passer les prisonniers, comme entre deux hayes, chacun deschargeant sur eux des coups de battons; Vn des anciens s'escria, Tout beau, qu'on s'arreste, qu'on leur face place; & les ayant menez au carrefour de ce bourg, où vn eschafaut estoit préparé, ils y monterent; Puis vn Iroquois prenant vn batton, en frapa sept ou [98] huit coups sur René, & luy

Frenchman, whose name was du Fresne,<sup>5</sup> and those of the Nation [96] of Onneiout, who were much superior in numbers, leading away the two others.

They proceeded eight days by land, René always laden like a packhorse, and most of the time entirely naked. Monsieur Brignac went along very quietly, scarcely able to walk because of the wounds on his head, feet, and whole body—which did not prevent him from ceaselessly praying to God.

After journeying for a week, the two bands which had separated reunited, and once more encamped together, loudly rejoicing and indulging in good cheer after their hunt.

Two among them went ahead, and carried the news to the villages.

The Iroquois, perceiving [97] that René had a psalter, and was reading therein, determined to cut off one of his thumbs, and forbade him to keep further company with Sieur Brignac, because they prayed together.

Arriving at length at the village of the Nation of Onneiout, they stripped the two Frenchmen—Sieur Brignac and René—and painted their faces in native fashion. Then, after the enemy had arranged themselves for giving them the salute,—which consists in making the prisoners pass between two hedge-rows, so to speak, each person giving them a blow with a stick,—one of the elders cried out, “ Enough, stop! Make way for them; ” and, being conducted to the central space of this village, where a scaffold was prepared, they mounted it. Then an Iroquois took a stick, and struck René seven or [98] eight blows with it, and plucked out his nails. After this, the two captives were made to come down, and were led into

arracha les ongles. Après quoy on fit descendre les deux captifs, & on les mena dans vne cabane, où se tenoit le Conseil des anciens.

Toute la nuit se passa à faire chanter les deux prisonniers François; auxquels ils joignirent vn Algonquin, pris chez les Outaouïaks, par vne autre bande.

Vne des cruautéz qu'ils exercèrent, fut d'obliger ces trois prisonniers de se dire des injures, & de se tourmenter les vns les autres, avec des charbons de feu; les François l'Algonquin, & l'Algonquin les François: Mais ceux-cy n'obeïrent pas à ces cruels commandemens; de forte qu'un Capitaine ayant veû que les François ne vouloient point faire de mal à l'Algonquin, quoy qu'ils en fussent mal traitez, les fit seoir auprès de luy, [99] comme pour les mettre en affeurance.

Enfin le Conseil ayant ordonné que les deux François feroient brûlez; la sœur du Capitaine tué par le Sieur Brignac, dit qu'elle vouloit avoir René pour luy tenir la place de son frere deffunt. Vn des vieillards dit que cela estoit raisonnable, & on l'accorda, non toutefois sans peine.

Mais le Sieur Brignac fut brûlé toute la nuit, depuis les pieds jusqu'à la ceinture; & le lendemain ces Barbares continuerent encore à le brûler; & après luy avoir cassé les doigts, estant ennuyez de le brûler, vn d'entre-eux luy donna vn coup de couteau, luy arracha le cœur, & le mangea. Ils luy couperent le nez premierement, puis les fourcils, les levres & les jouës.

Parmy toute cette sanglante & [100] cruelle execution, ce pauvre François ne cessa jamais de prier

a cabin where the Council of the elders was in session.

The whole night was spent in making the two French prisoners sing, while to them was added an Algonquin captured from among the Outaouaks by another band.

One of the cruelties exercised was the forcing of these three prisoners to exchange insults, and torture one another with coals of fire,—the Frenchmen being pitted against the Algonquin, and the Algonquin against the Frenchmen. But the latter would not obey such cruel orders, so that a Captain who saw that the Frenchmen were unwilling to harm the Algonquin, although they were maltreated by him, made them sit down near himself, [99] as if to assure them of protection.

Finally, upon the Council's decreeing that the two Frenchmen should be burned, the sister of the Captain slain by *Sieur Brignac* said that she wished to have *René* to take the place of her dead brother. One of the old men declared this to be only fair, and it was granted, but not without opposition.

*Sieur Brignac*, however, was burned throughout the whole night, from his feet up to his waist, and on the next day these Barbarians still continued to burn him; but, after they had broken his fingers and had grown weary of burning him, one of their number stabbed him with a knife, tore out his heart, and ate it. They cut off his nose first, then his eyebrows, lips, and cheeks.

Throughout all that bloody and [100] cruel execution, this poor Frenchman never ceased to entreat God for the conversion of these Barbarians, offering on their behalf all the agonies they made him suffer,



Dieu, pour<sup>la</sup> la conversion de ces Barbares, offrant pour eux-mêmes, toutes les douleurs qu'ils luy faisoient endurer, & disant toujours, Mon Dieu, je vous prie de les convertir: Mon Dieu, convertifiez-les, repetant toujours ces paroles, sans avoir crié pour tout le mal qu'ils luy pussent faire.

Enfin ces Barbares, après l'avoir ouvert, beurent son sang; & l'ayant haché en pieces, le mirent dans la chaudiere, & le mangerent.

René eut la liberté, non sans crainte pourtant; parce que quelque temps après, vne sedition s'étant émue, il y eut vn Iroquois, qui entra dans la cabane où estoit nostre François, le pistolet bandé à la main, & luy fit vne demande qui luy fit grand' peur: car il luy [101] parla, comme si en nostre langue il eust dit, Qui vive? est-ce le Pere le Moyne, ou le Pere Chaumonot? Alors sa sœur adoptée dit au François, dis Vive le Pere Chaumonot: & cela le sauva dans cette rencontre.

Enfin après dix-neuf mois de peine & de fatigue, qu'il eut tantost à la chasse, tantost à la pèche, & pendant sa maladie de la petite verole, qui enleva près de mille ames, dans le païs des Iroquois; estant à la chasse des petites tourtes, avec les Nations d'Anniegué & d'Onnejout, il luy vint dans la pensée de s'eschaper, & demanda à son camarade le [*sc.* du] Frefne, qui estoit parmy ceux d'Anniegué, s'il se vouloit sauver. Il luy dit que non. Alors ayant fait complot avec deux autres François du mesme bourg, comme on se preparoit au départ, pour retourner [102] dans le païs, il demanda vn soir à vn des Iroquois, de quel costé estoit le bourg, & par où on alloit aux Hollandois, & combien il y avoit de lieuës;

and constantly saying: "I pray you, O God, to convert them; O God, convert them,"—ever repeating these words, and never crying out, however they might torture him.

Finally these Barbarians cut open his body and drank his blood—afterward cutting the body in pieces, putting these into a kettle, and eating them.

René received his freedom, but not without fears on his part; for, a sedition having arisen some time afterward, an Iroquois, holding a cocked pistol in his hand, entered the cabin where our Frenchman was, and asked him a question which greatly frightened him. He [101] addressed him, as if he had said in our language, "Long live who—Father le Moyne or Father Chaumonot?" Then his adopted sister told the Frenchman to say, "Long live Father Chaumonot;" and so his life was saved on that occasion.

At length, after nineteen months of hardship and fatigue, encountered now in hunting, now in fishing, and again in an attack, which he had, of smallpox,—which swept away more than a thousand souls in the country of the Iroquois,—when he was out hunting young pigeons, in company with the Nations of Anniegué and Onneiout, it occurred to him to make his escape. Upon asking his comrade, du Fresne, who was with the people of Anniegué, whether he would run away, the latter told him no. Then, after devising a scheme with two other Frenchmen of the same village, when preparations for breaking up and returning [102] home were in progress, he one evening asked one of the Iroquois in which direction the village lay, and in which one should go to reach the Dutch, and how many leagues distant they were. Being informed, he went and marked a tree, in order

dequoy estant instruit, il fut marquer vn arbre, pour se souvenir de la route qu'il faloit tenir, afin d'y arriver.

De fait, le matin estant venu, il remarqua l'endroit par où il faloit passer pour se sauver, & pendant que tout le monde se mettoit en chemin, chacun se chargeant des paquets, les trois François prirent vne autre route; & bien-heureusement, à la faveur du feu, que quelques femmes avoient mis dans les feuillages qui estoient sur la terre; de sorte que tout estoit reduit en cendre, ou mesme dissipé, on ne reconnut point leurs pistes.

Ils cheminerent pendant neuf jours, avant que d'arriver à la Nouvelle [103] Hollande, ne mangeant pour toute nourriture, que des herbes qu'ils rencontroient; car ils avoient quitté leurs paquets, pour estre plus lestes à courir. Ce qui n'empescha pas qu'ils ne fussent en grand danger d'estre repris, & par consequent d'estre jettez au feu, sans remission.

Ils ne marchaient que de nuit, & ne laissoient pas pourtant de se jetter, pour ainsi dire, entre leurs mains, passant tantost auprès des cabanes des pecheurs, sans y penser; tantost auprès des chasseurs; tantost de jour se trouvant tout proche d'une bourgade, tantost de nuit dans le milieu mesme des cabanes.

Ils furent quatre ou cinq fois poursuivis par les Iroquois; & vne fois entre autres, presque toute la jeunesse de la seconde bourgade [104] d'Anniegué se mit à les poursuivre: d'autres fois ils estoient suivis des guerriers; & vne autre fois par des gens qui venoient de trafiquer avec les Hollandois.

Après plusieurs dangers, ils arriverent enfin chez les Hollandois, sans se faire connoistre, jusqu'à ce

to remember the way he must take to reach them.

Indeed, when morning came, he noted the spot which he must pass in order to make his escape; and, while all were preparing to set out, each one loading himself with packages, the three Frenchmen took another route. Very fortunately, owing to a fire that some women had started among the leaves on the ground, causing them all to be reduced to ashes or even to be dissipated, their footprints were not discovered.

They journeyed nine days before coming to New [103] Holland, eating for their entire sustenance nothing but herbs which they found; for they had abandoned their packs in order to be more nimble for running. Nevertheless they were in great danger of recapture, and, as its necessary sequel, of being committed to the flames without hope of mercy.

They traveled only at night, and yet were constantly rushing, so to speak, into the enemy's hands, passing now inadvertently near the fishers' cabins, now near the hunters; again by day finding themselves in the immediate neighborhood of a village, and still again by night in the very midst of the cabins.

Four or five times they were pursued by the Iroquois, while on one occasion, among others, nearly all the youth of the second village [104] of Anniegué started in pursuit of them. At other times, they were followed by the warriors; and, still another time, by some men who were returning from trading with the Dutch.

After many dangers, they at last reached the country of the Dutch, but did not make themselves known until they ascertained whether any Iroquois were

qu'ils sceussent s'il y avoit des Iroquois. Comme il ne s'en trouva point pour lors, ils se declarerent pour François, & furent receus à bras ouverts, & menez au Gouverneur du fort d'Orange, qui leur fit tres-bon accueil, les habilla; & mesme freta vne chaloupe, pour les conduire à Manhate, de peur qu'ils ne fussent découverts des Iroquois, & en suite enlevez.

De Manhate, ils furent à Baston, & ayant suivi toute la coste, jusqu'à Quebec, ils furent toujours fort bien receus: & ainsi se termina [105] heureusement leur captivité, dans laquelle ils estoient tous les jours en danger d'une cruelle mort.

Voilà le contenu de la Lettre, qui ne dit pas la moitié des miseres, qu'ont souffert ces pauvres François. Les armes du Roy peuvent-elles estre mieux employées, que pour nous delivrer de la cruauté de ces Barbares?



there. As there were none there at that time, they declared themselves to be Frenchmen, and were received with open arms. They were conducted to the Governor of fort Orange, who received them very cordially, clothed them, and even freighted a shallop to convey them to Manhate, lest they might be discovered by the Iroquois and carried off.

From Manhate they proceeded to Baston [Boston], and following all the coast as far as Quebec, they everywhere met with a kind reception. Thus ended [105] happily their captivity, in which they were every day in danger of a cruel death.

Such are the contents of the Letter, which does not tell the half of the sufferings endured by those poor Frenchmen. Can the King's arms be better employed than in delivering us from the cruelty of those Barbarians?

## CHAPITRE X.

DES COMETES & SIGNES EXTRAORDINAIRES QUI ONT  
PARU À QUEBEC, OU AUX EN-  
VIRONS.

Nous ne pretendons pas icy faire vn discours exact de tous les changemens irreguliers des Cometes, qui nous ont paru cette année. Nostre pensée est de rapporter [106] seulement quelques observations, qui pourront peut-estre servir de fondement aux curieux, pour en tirer quelques nouvelles connoissances.

Ce fut le 29. de Novembre de l'an 1664. que l'on commença à remarquer à Quebec, la premiere Comete. Quelques-vns ont dit l'avoir veuë environ le 15. du mois; & d'autres assurent qu'elle parut, mesme avant la Touffaint.

Le 30. Novembre elle parut encore, de bon matin; mais les nuës le cachèrent à nostre veuë, & à nos soins, durant les treize nuits suivantes.

Le 14. jour de Decembre, nous vismes vn peu mieux la Comete environ les trois heures & vn quart, sans pouvoir faire aucune observation entiere, la distance à l'Espey de la Vierge, estoit de 22. degrez 30. minutes

[107] Nous disons icy, ce qui doit estre fceu pour les observations suivantes, que la hauteur du Pole est à Quebec de 46. degrez 44. minutes.

Le 15. Decembre nous prîmes la hauteur de la

## CHAPTER X.

OF THE COMETS AND EXTRAORDINARY SIGNS THAT  
HAVE APPEARED AT QUEBEC OR IN ITS  
NEIGHBORHOOD.

WE do not purpose giving here an exact account of all the irregular changes in the Comets that have been seen by us this year. Our design is to report [106] merely some observations, which may perhaps serve as data for the curious in obtaining some further information.

On the 29th of November of the year 1664, the first Comet began to be seen at Quebec. Some have said that they saw it about the 15th of the month, while others assert that it showed itself even before All Saints' day.

On the 30th of November, early in the morning, it was again seen; but, during the thirteen nights following, the clouds hid it from our sight and careful scrutiny.

On the 14th day of December, about a quarter past three o'clock, we saw the Comet a little better, without being able to take any complete observation. Its distance from Spica Virginis was 22 degrees, 30 minutes.

[107] We will state here — what ought to be known, for regarding the following observations — that the altitude of the Pole at Quebec is 46 degrees, 44 minutes.

On the 15th of December, we took the Comet's

Comete, qui estoit de 23. degrez 30. minutes: & celle d'Arcturus à la Comete 54. degrez 20. minutes. Mais nous ne remarquâmes pas précisément le temps de l'observation. En voicy de plus exactes.

Le 21. Decembre à quatre heures & demie du matin, la hauteur de la Comete estoit de 20. degrez 8. minutes. Celle d'Arcturus, 44. degrez 45. minutes. Son Azimuth à la Comete 69. degrez 20. minutes. La Comete qui estoit pour lors de 164. degrez 58. minutes: & sa declinaison meridionale, de 23. degrez 8. minutes.

Le lendemain 22. Decembre, à [108] quatre heures & vn quart du matin, la hauteur de la Comete estoit de 15. degrez 15. minutes. Celle de l'Espey 21. degrez 54 minutes, & l'Azimuth de la Comete à l'Espey 38. degrez 22. minutes, l'Etoile estoit à l'Orient de la Comete; & par consequent la declinaison australe de la Comete estoit de 27. degrez 31. minutes: & son ascension droite, 162. degrez 51. minutes.

Le vingt-troisième à vne heure & demie du matin, la hauteur de la Comete estoit de 6. degrez 36. minutes. La hauteur de Kelebalafed, ou du cœur du Lion, 47. degrez 15. minutes, & son Azimuth à la Comete, 20. degrez 10. minutes. On trouve par le calcul, l'ascension droite de la Comete de 150. degrez 15. minutes, & sa declinaison meridionale, de 30. degrez 27. minutes.

[109] Le vingt-septième, à la même heure, la distance de la Comete à Procyon, estoit de 37. degrez 25. minutes; & du cœur du Lion, 50. degrez 30. minutes: & de Sirius, ou du grand Chien, 27. degrez 35. minutes. L'ascension de la Comete estoit ce jour-là de 112. degrez 20. minutes; & sa declinaison

altitude, which was 23 degrees, 30 minutes; and that from Arcturus to the Comet, 54 degrees, 20 minutes. But we did not note exactly the time of that observation; we note here some that are more exact.

On the 21st of December, at half past four in the morning, the altitude of the Comet was 20 degrees, 8 minutes; that of Arcturus, 44 degrees, 45 minutes; the Azimuth from the latter to the Comet, 69 degrees, 20 minutes. The Comet had then 164 degrees, 58 minutes [right ascension], and 23 degrees, 8 minutes southern declination.

On the following day, December 22, at [108] a quarter past four in the morning, the Comet's altitude was 15 degrees, 15 minutes; that of Spica, 21 degrees, 54 minutes; and the Azimuth between the Comet and Spica, 38 degrees, 22 minutes. The Star was East of the Comet; and consequently the latter's southern declination was 27 degrees, 31 minutes, and its right ascension, 162 degrees, 51 minutes.

On the twenty-third, at half past one in the morning, the Comet's altitude was 6 degrees, 36 minutes; that of Keleb alased, or the Lion's heart, 47 degrees, 15 minutes; and the Azimuth between the two, 20 degrees, 10 minutes. By calculation the right ascension of the Comet is found to be 150 degrees, 15 minutes, and its southern declination, 30 degrees, 27 minutes.

[109] On the twenty-seventh, at the same hour, the distance from the Comet to Procyon was 37 degrees, 25 minutes; from the Lion's heart, 50 degrees, 30 minutes; and from Sirius, or the great Dog, 27 degrees, 35 minutes. The Comet's [right] ascension was, on that day, 112 degrees, 20 minutes; and its southern declination, 21 degrees, 21 minutes, 36



meridionale, 21. degrez 21. minutes 36. secondes. Ce fut pour lors que la Comete estendoit sa queue, depuis sa situation jusqu'à l'Estoile du grand Chien: & je ne croy pas qu'elle ait guere paru plus grande, que le matin de ce jour.

Le dernier jour de l'an 1664. sur les six heures du soir, la distance de l'espaule droite d'Orion à la Comete, estoit de 27. degrez, & de l'œil du Taureau, 27. degrez 35. minutes. Pour lors la Comete ne nous paroissoit que cheveluë, sans aucune [110] apparence de queue. Selon cette observation, l'ascension droite de la Comete estoit de 64. degrez, & presque 57. minutes, sa declinaison meridionale 11. degrez 46. minutes.

Nous avouërions icy ingenuement, que n'ayant pû observer la Comete les trois jours precedens, voyant d'ailleurs vn si notable changement, tant en sa figure, qu'en sa course, tout à fait extraordinaire, nous n'eufmes pas beaucoup de difficulté à nous persuader que c'en estoit vne seconde.

La mesme nuit, à huit heures & demie du soir, la hauteur de l'œil du Taureau estoit de 59. degrez 27. minutes. La Comete estoit élevée de 32. degrez 35. minutes, & en mesme vertical, l'ascension droite de l'œil du Taureau, estoit 64. degrez 10. minutes, & celle de la Comete 60. degrez, 48. minutes, 30. [111] secondes; sa declinaison meridionale, 10. degrez 9. minutes.

Le premier jour de l'an 1665. à neuf heures trois quarts du soir, la hauteur de Sirius estoit de 22. degrez 27. minutes: & de la Comete, 33. degrez 52. minutes. L'Azimut de Sirius à la Comete 44. degrez 4. minutes: & partant la declinaison meridionale de

seconds. At that time the Comet's tail extended from the Comet itself as far as the Star of the great Dog, and I do not think it ever appeared much larger than on the morning of that day.

On the last day of the year 1664, about six o'clock in the evening, the distance from the right shoulder of Orion to the Comet was 27 degrees; and from the eye of Taurus, 27 degrees, 35 minutes. The Comet then appeared to us only hairy, with no [110] indication of a tail. According to that observation, the Comet's right ascension was 64 degrees and nearly 57 minutes; its southern declination, 11 degrees, 46 minutes.

We will frankly confess here that, being unable to observe the Comet on the three preceding days, and remarking, moreover, such a notable change both in its form and in its path, which was altogether extraordinary, we would have had little difficulty in persuading ourselves that it was a second Comet.

On the same night, at half past eight o'clock, the altitude of the eye of Taurus was 59 degrees, 27 minutes,—the Comet's altitude being 32 degrees, 35 minutes, in the same vertical. The right ascension of the eye of Taurus was 64 degrees, 10 minutes; and that of the Comet, 60 degrees, 48 minutes, 30 [111] seconds,—the southern declination of the latter being 10 degrees, 9 minutes.

On the first day of the year 1665, at a quarter to ten in the evening, the altitude of Sirius was 22 degrees, 27 minutes; and of the Comet, 33 degrees, 52 minutes. The Azimuth from Sirius to the Comet was 44 degrees, 4 minutes; and hence the southern declination of the latter was 8 degrees, 4 minutes, and its right ascension 62 degrees, 50 minutes.

la Comete, estoit de 8. degrez 4. minutes, & son ascension droite 62. degrez 50. minutes.

Nous laissons tout exprés les observations faites, le second, le sept, le onze, treize, quatorze & quinzième du même mois de Janvier, le vent & le froid excessif, ayant jetté le desordre parmy nos instrumens, & n'ayant pas pû les remettre avec toute l'exactitude necessaire en ces rencontres.

Le Ciel nous a fait paroître vne [112] autre Comete, aussi prodigieuse en grandeur & en clarté, que la precedente, & qui avoit vne queue pour le moins aussi longue. Son cours la faisoit approcher du Soleil, à qui elle fervoit d'une aurore extraordinaire.

Nous nous en apperceufmes icy le vingt-neufième de Mars, Dimanche des Rameaux: Mais le Ciel fut quasi toujours couvert, jusqu'au quatrième d'Avril, où nous remarquâmes que la Comete estoit entre l'Estoile de la teste de Cassiopée, & vne des plus lumineuses de son espaule: & peu s'en falloit qu'elle ne fît vne ligne droite avec ces deux Estoiles. Sa declinaison septentrionale, estoit entre 13. à 14. degrez, & son ascension droite, 335. degrez.

L'onzième d'Avril, la Comete estoit dans le tropique du Capricorne, [113] & avoit pour ascension droite, le commencement d'Aries.

Le dix-septième, elle formoit vn triangle rectangle, ou vn peu obtus, avec la teste d'Andromede, & celle du milieu; toutes deux de la seconde grandeur. Si on divisoit la distance entre ces deux Estoiles, en quatre parties, il y auroit environ trois de ces parties, de celle du milieu jusqu'à la Comete. La premiere Estoile d'Aries, la Comete, & celle là même de la

We purposely omit the observations taken on the second, seventh, eleventh, thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth of the same month of January, the high wind and excessive cold having disturbed our instruments, which we were unable to readjust with all the exactness necessary on such occasions.

The Sky showed us [112] another Comet, as marvelous in size and brightness as the first, and having a tail at least as long. Its path brought it near the Sun, to which it lent an extraordinary aurora.

We saw it here on the twenty-ninth of March, Palm Sunday; but the Sky was clouded with little intermission until the fourth of April, when we noted that the Comet was between the Star in the head of Cassiopeia and one of the brightest in her shoulder, making very nearly a straight line with these two Stars. Its northern declination was between 13 and 14 degrees; and its right ascension, 335 degrees.

On the eleventh of April the Comet was in the tropic of Capricorn, [113] and had for right ascension the beginning of Aries.

On the seventeenth, it formed a right-angled, or slightly obtuse-angled, triangle with the head of Andromeda and the star at her girdle, both the latter being of the second magnitude. Dividing the distance between these two Stars into four parts, there would have been nearly three of these parts between the Star at Andromeda's girdle and the Comet. The first Star of Aries, the Comet, and the last-mentioned Star—which is of the second magnitude, and on the southern edge of Andromeda's girdle—were nearly in a straight line, and had between 25 and 26 degrees Northern declination.

seconde grandeur; qui est sur le bord austral de la ceinture d'Andromede, estoient presque en ligne droite, & avoit 25. à 26. degrez de declinaison Nord.

Voilà le peu d'observations que nous avons faites de la dernière Comete.

Ce n'est pas seulement du haut du Ciel, que Dieu nous a parlé, par ce langage des Estoiles: mais il [114] s'est fait entendre de plus près; car du Ciel de la Lune, & de la Terre même, nous avons veû, ouï & senti, des effets extraordinaires de sa Toute-puissance.

Le vingt-septième Decembre de l'an 1664. la Lune se fit voir, après my-nuit, d'une façon bien surprenante; car la moitié estoit rouge comme du sang; & l'autre moitié estoit si lumineuse, qu'elle éblouïssoit les yeux de ceux qui la regardoient.

Le Lundy dix-neufième Janvier de l'an 1665. sur les cinq heures & trois quarts du soir, on entendit un son si fort, qui sortit de dessous la terre, qu'il fut pris pour un coup de canon. Ce bruit fut entendu par des personnes éloignées de trois & quatre lieues, les uns des autres: & nos Sauvages, qui sçavent que l'on ne tire le canon sur le tard, que pour [115] advertir que l'on a decouvert la marche de quelques Iroquois, se retirerent des bois où ils estoient, & vinrent toute nuit nous demander pourquoy nous avions tiré un coup de canon si terrible.

Environ un demy-quart d'heure après ce bruit, il parut un globe de feu sur Quebec, qui ne fit que passer, venant des montagnes du Nord, qui rendoit une si grande lumière, que l'on voyoit comme en plein jour, des maisons éloignées de Quebec de deux lieues.



Those were the few observations we took of the last Comet.

Not merely from the summit of the Heavens did God address us in this language of the Stars, but he also [114] made himself heard from a less distance; for from the Sky, the Moon, and even the Earth, we saw, heard, and felt some unusual manifestations of his Almighty power.

On the twenty-seventh of December of the year 1664, the Moon presented a very strange appearance after midnight, one half of it being blood-red, and the other so bright as to dazzle the beholder's eyes.

On Monday, the nineteenth of January, 1665, about a quarter to six in the evening, there was heard to come from beneath the ground a report so loud as to be taken for a cannon-shot. This sound was heard by persons distant three and four leagues from one another; while our Savages, knowing that the cannon is not fired toward evening, except to [115] give warning of the appearance of Iroquois, left the woods where they were, and came all through the night to ask us why we had fired such a terrible cannon-shot.

About seven minutes after this report, there appeared over Quebec a ball of fire which merely passed by, coming from the mountains toward the North and emitting so bright a light that houses two leagues from Quebec were seen as in broad day.

In the course of the year there were seen several other similar fire-balls, not only at Quebec, but below Tadoussac, and on the way to Three Rivers.

Besides the moderate earthquakes and frequent rumblings in the neighboring coast districts, there have been shocks of unusual severity [116] seven or eight leagues from here, occurring two or three times

Dans la fuite de l'année, on en a veû plusieurs autres femblables, tant à Quebec, qu'au deffous de Tadouffac, & dans le chemin des Trois Rivieres.

Outre les mediocres tremblemens de terre, & des bruiffemens frequens dans les costes voisines, la terre a tremblé extraordinairement [116] à sept ou huit lieuës d'icy; & deux ou trois fois dans vne mesme nuit, avec beaucoup de violence: des Francois & Sauvages, qui estoient dans les bois, en ont ressentî les violentes secouffes.

Le jour de Saint Mathias, aux environs de Tadouffac, & à la Malbaye, les tremblemens de terre y furent si rudes, que les Sauvages & vn de nos Peres qui hyvernoit de ce costé-là avec eux, affeurent qu'ils n'estoient pas moins violens, que ceux qui se firent sentir, icy à Quebec, dans ce fameux tremble-terre qui arriva l'année 1663. Deux François tres-dignes de foy, qui ont parcouru toute cette coste de la Malbaye, ont affeuré que la Relation de l'année 1663. n'avoit exprimé qu'à moitié, les defordres cauzez par les tremblemens de terre en ces quartiers-là. Peut-estre que ceux de cette [117] année, ont augmenté ce ravage épouvantable.

Le quinzième d'Octobre 1665. à neuf heures du soir, la terre trembla, faisant puissamment craquer l'ardoise de nostre maison. Ce tremble-terre fut precedé d'un bruit, que ne feroient pas deux cens pieces de canon, & dura environ vn *Miserere*.

in one night with great violence. Some Frenchmen and Savages, who were in the woods, also felt the severe shocks.

On Saint Mathias's day the shocks were so violent around Tadoussac and at Malbaye, that the Savages, and one of our Fathers who was wintering in that neighborhood with them, declare that they were not less severe than those that were felt here at Quebec in that famous earthquake which occurred in the year 1663. Two highly trustworthy Frenchmen who have traversed that whole coast of Malbaye, made the assertion that the Relation of the year 1663 had only half described the ravages wrought by the earthquake shocks in those regions. Perhaps those of this [117] year have increased that fearful devastation.

On the fifteenth of October, 1665, at nine o'clock in the evening, there was an earthquake which caused a great cracking of the slates on our house. This shock was preceded by a report louder than that of two hundred cannon, which continued for about the space of a *Miserere*.

## CHAPITRE DERNIER.

QUELQUES CIRCONSTANCES SUR L'ARRIVÉE DES VAISSEaux DU ROY, PORTANS LE REGIMENT DE CARIGNAN-SALIERES.

LE 17. & 19. de Juin 1665. arriverent à Quebec deux vaisseaux partis de la Rochelle, avec quatre Compagnies du Regiment de Carignan-Salieres: tous les soldats estant débarquez en bonne fanté, il falut [118] passer d'un gros vaisseau, dans de petits bateaux de planches, faits à dessein pour pouvoir estre traînez dans les rapides, & les courans d'eau, & estre portez par terre au dessus du Sault de Richelieu, au dessous duquel ces quatre Compagnies ont fait un fort, comme nous avons dit au chapitre quatrième.

Le 30. du mesme mois, parurent de loin deux voiles, qui nous comblèrent de joye, quand nous apprîmes qu'elles portoient Monsieur de Tracy. On ne peut pas exprimer quel fut le contentement de tout le peuple, à son débarquement.

Le feizième de Juillet arriva le navire du Havre, portant des chevaux, dont le Roy a dessein de fournir ce païs. Nos Sauvages, qui n'en avoient jamais veû, les admiroient; s'estonnans, que les Orignaux de France, (car c'est ainsi qu'ils les appellent) [119] soient si traitables, & si souples à toutes les volonteés de l'homme.

Le 18. & 19. d'Aoust, arriverent à nostre rade, deux

## CHAPTER LAST.

SOME CIRCUMSTANCES CONNECTED WITH THE ARRIVAL  
OF THE KING'S VESSELS BEARING THE REGI-  
MENT OF CARIGNAN-SALIERES.

ON the 17th and 19th of June, 1665, there arrived at Quebec two vessels from la Rochelle with four Companies of the Carignan-Salieres Regiment. All the soldiers debarking, in good health, it was necessary [118] to pass from a large vessel into small boats made of planks, purposely made to be dragged through the rapids and swift currents, and carried by land up past the Richelieu Falls, at the foot of which these four Companies have constructed a fort, as we related in the fourth chapter.

On the 30th of the same month, there appeared in the distance two sails, which filled us with joy when we learned that they were bringing Monsieur de Tracy. It is impossible to express the gratification of all the people at his landing.

On the sixteenth of July, the ship from Havre arrived, bringing some horses,<sup>6</sup> with which the King intends to supply this country. Our Savages, who had never seen any, viewed them with admiration, and were astonished that the Moose of France (for so they styled them) [119] were so tractable and so obedient to man's every wish.

On the 18th and 19th of August there arrived at



autres navires, chargez chacun de quatre Compagnies, & à leur teste Monsieur de Salieres Colonel du Regiment.

Les foldats se trouvant en bonne fanté, après s'estre un peu rafraîchis à terre, partirent sous la conduite dudit Sieur de Salieres, pour aller au plus tost, construire deux autres forts, l'un à l'embouchure de la rivière de Richelieu, l'autre au dessus du Sault; le premier fort ayant déjà été construit au dessous.

Le douzième de Septembre parurent deux autres vaisseaux; le nommé le Saint-Sebastien, & l'autre le Jardin de Hollande: & deux jours après, un troisième appelé la [120] Justice, chargez de huit Compagnies.

C'étoit pour terminer heureusement nos attentes, puisqu'ils portoient Monsieur de Courcelles, Lieutenant general pour le Roy en ce pays; & Monsieur Talon, Intendant pour sa Majesté.

Monsieur de Courcelles, qui ne respire que la guerre, se mit incontinent en devoir d'y servir sa Majesté, sous les ordres de Monsieur de Tracy, allant par eau, en des temps assez fâcheux, visiter les travaux que l'on fait, à quarante, cinquante & soixante lieues de Quebec, pour se disposer à la Campagne du Printemps & de l'Esté prochain.

Monsieur Talon nous fit paroître d'abord, que le Roy aimoit le pays, & qu'il avoit de grands desseins pour son établissement, par [121] les assurances qu'il nous en donnoit de bouche: mais aussi, & beaucoup plus, par les merites de la personne, qui nous fait déjà goûter les douceurs d'une conduite si raisonnable, & d'une police toute Chrestienne.

Au reste, les foldats se font toujours bien porter,

our roadstead two more vessels, laden each with four Companies,—Monsieur de Salieres, Colonel of the Regiment, at their head.

The soldiers, being in good health, after a short period of recuperation on land, started out under the lead of the said Sieur de Salieres, to go with the utmost expedition and build two additional forts,—one at the mouth of the Richelieu river, the other above the Falls, below which the first fort had already been built.

On the twelfth of September appeared two other vessels, one named the *Saint Sebastien*, and the other the *Jardin de Hollande*; and two days later a third, called the [120] *Justice*, bearing eight Companies.

Our period of waiting was thus happily brought to an end, since these vessels brought Monsieur de Courcelles, Lieutenant-general for the King in this country, and Monsieur Talon, Intendant for his Majesty.

Monsieur de Courcelles, breathing nothing but war, immediately set about serving his Majesty therein under Monsieur de Tracy's orders,—proceeding by water, in rather inclement weather, to visit the works in progress at a distance of forty, fifty, and sixty leagues from Quebec, in order to prepare for the Campaign of next Spring and Summer.

Monsieur Talon made it evident to us at the outset that the King loves this country, and has great plans for its upbuilding—convincing us by [121] his verbal assurances to that effect, and also, much more, by his personal merits, which cause us already to taste the sweets of a superintendence so guided by reason, and of a policy in all respects Christian.

jusqu'à Tadouffac; mais par vn accident inconnu, la maladie s'estant mise dedans vn de ces vaisseaux, il débarqua plus de cent malades; qui furent receûs des Religieuses Hospitalieres, avec toutes les charitez imaginables: & parce que pour grande que fust la sale des malades, elle ne pouvoit pas tout contenir, on se voit obligé de faire de leur Eglise vn second Hospital, IESVS CHRIST cedant volontiers sa place à ses membres.

Ces bonnes Religieuses, ayant des malades en si grand nombre, [122] vrayment au dessus de leurs forces, quoy que non pas de leur courage, ont fait paroître toute la joye d'un cœur remplie de Dieu, dans les services qu'elles ont rendu à ces pauvres soldats; leur zele & leur charité ne se donnant aucun repos, ni jour ni nuit, en pourvoyant à toutes les neceffitez, du corps & de l'ame de leurs malades. Aussi l'ont-elles esté quasi toutes elles-mêmes, & quelques-vnes jusqu'aux portes de la mort. Mais Dieu les a fortement soustenuës, dans vne fermeté d'esprit & de zele, qui font les causes & les effets d'une vraie sainteté.

Comme il s'est trouvé plusieurs Heretiques parmy ces troupes, on a travaillé heureusement à leur conversion. Plus d'une vingtaine ont fait abjuration de leur herefie, avec de grands ressentimens des obligations [123] qu'ils ont à Dieu, qui leur fait trouver le chemin de Paradis, par celui de Canada.

Vn d'eux, avoit commencé à se faire instruire, estant encore dans le navire: & parce que pour quelque faute qu'il avoit faite, il fut condamné à la cale; on luy declara qu'il en feroit delivré, s'il vouloit se convertir. Il fit réponse que ce motif de sa

As to other matters, the soldiers enjoyed constant good health as far as Tadoussac; but, by some unknown mishap, sickness broke out in one of the vessels and more than a hundred patients debarked, who were received by the Hospital Nuns with all conceivable kindness. Furthermore, as the ward for the sick, large as it is, could not hold them all, the nuns found themselves obliged to turn their Church into a second Hospital, JESUS CHRIST willingly yielding his place to his members.

These good Nuns, with so many patients on their hands,—[122] really in numbers beyond their strength, although not beyond their courage,—have, in the services rendered to those poor soldiers, manifested all the joy of hearts filled with God; their zeal and charity take no rest, day or night, in providing for all the needs of body and soul in their patients. Hence they nearly all fell ill themselves, some of them even to the point of death; but God mightily upheld them in a steadfastness and zeal which are the causes and the effects of true sanctity.

A number of Heretics being among these troops, efforts were exerted, and successfully, for their conversion. More than a score made abjuration of their heresy, with a deep sense of their indebtedness [123] to God, who caused them to find the road to Paradise by way of Canada.

One of them had begun to receive instruction while he was still on board ship; and as he had been sentenced to the hold for some offense, he was told that he would be set free if he would become converted. He made answer that such a motive to conversion was too base and selfish, and that he preferred to receive his punishment, since he had deserved it;

conversion estoit trop bas, & trop interessé; qu'il vouloit recevoir ce chastiment, puisqu'il l'avoit merité, après quoy il adviseroit à ce que Dieu luy inspireroit touchant sa Religion. Il receut donc ce châtiment: quelque temps après, il demanda d'estre pleinement instruit; fit son abjuration, & estant du nombre des malades qui furent portez à l'Hospital, il y mourut, avec des sentimens de devotion tres-rares, baissant & embrassant le Crucifix, [124] & s'entretenant avec luy, jusqu'à la mort, en de tres-amoureux colloques.

Je ne puis pas aussi omettre vn coup de grace, bien merveilleux, en la personne d'un autre Heretique, des plus opiniaîtres que nous avons veus icy. On le sollicita à plusieurs reprises, & avec toutes les instances possibles, pour luy toucher le cœur, & pour luy faire voir son mal-heureux estat: mais toujours en vain. Et non seulement il ne vouloit pas escouter les saintes & charitables instances qu'on luy faisoit; les rebutant avec indignation: mais mesme il s'engageoit par de nouvelles protestations, à mourir plustost, que de quitter la Religion, dans laquelle estoient tous ses parens. Cependant estant tombé tres-grièvement malade, & ayant esté porté à l'Hospital, comme les [125] autres; ces bonnes Religieuses, qui n'ont pas moins de zele pour le salut de l'ame de leurs malades, que d'affection pour la santé de leurs corps, faisoient de leur costé tout leur possible, pour le gagner.

Vne d'entre-elles ayant souvent experimenté la vertu des Reliques de feu Pere de Brebeuf, brûlé autrefois tres-cruellement par des Iroquois, dans le pays des Hurons, lors qu'il travailloit à la conversion de ces Barbares, s'advisa de meller à son infceur, vn peu de ces Reliques pulverisées, dans vn breuvage



after which he would announce his decision, according to his inspiration from God, concerning his Religion. Accordingly he submitted to that chastisement, and some time afterward asked to be fully instructed. He made his abjuration, and, being one of the sick who were carried to the Hospital, died there with very rare sentiments of devotion—kissing and embracing the Crucifix, [124] and holding very loving intercourse with it, up to the time of his death.

I cannot omit to mention also a very marvelous granting of grace to another Heretic and one of the most obstinate we have seen here. We pleaded with him again and again, and with all possible urgency, striving to touch his heart and make him see his unhappy condition; but always in vain. And not only would he not listen to the holy and charitable urgency which was brought to bear on him, and which he repulsed with indignation; but he even bound himself by fresh protestations to die rather than renounce the Religion professed by all his relatives. Meanwhile, having fallen very grievously ill and having been carried to the Hospital with the [125] others, those good Nuns—who are filled with no less zeal for saving their patients' souls than with loving desire to restore their bodily health—did in their turn everything in their power to win him.

One of them, who had often tried the efficacy of the Relics of the late Father de Brebeuf,—who was burned with great cruelty some years ago by the Iroquois, in the country of the Hurons, when he was engaged in the conversion of those Barbarians,—decided to mix, without his knowledge, a bit of these Relics, reduced to powder, with a drink which she

qu'elle luy fit prendre. Chose admirable! cét homme devint vn agneau, il demande à se faire instruire, & il reçoit dans son esprit, & dans son cœur, les impressions de nostre Foy, & fait publiquement abjuration de l'heresie, avec tant de ferveur, que [126] luy-mesme en est estonné: & pour comble des graces de Dieu sur luy, il reçoit la santé du corps, avec celle de l'ame.

Après que le mal, qui s'estoit mis parmy ces dernieres troupes, eut cessé, on les envoya dans leurs quartiers-d'hyver, attendant le Printemps, pour marcher contre les Iroquois.

C'est ce qui nous fait esperer, que les portes de l'Evangile vont estre ouvertes à toutes ces pauvres Nations barbares: & au lieu qu'il nous a falu chercher passage au travers des feux & des haches des Iroquois, & prendre les routes les plus difficiles, pour éviter les plus dangereuses; nous irons teste levée, dans ces vastes regions du Nord, & du Midy; puisque nostre grand Monarque nous va applanir les [127] chemins; afin que pendant qu'avec ses armes victorieuses, il fera de cette Barbarie vn Royaume François, nous travaillions à en faire vn Royaume Chrestien, qui s'estendra à plus de six cens lieues à la ronde; en vn païs, qui ne cedera en rien, pour la fertilité de la terre, & pour la douceur du climat, à ce qui se trouve de plus doux, & de plus aimable en Europe; où il se trouve plus de vingt langues differentes, qui feront employées à faire retentir ces vastes forests, des louanges de nostre invincible Monarque, en mesme temps qu'elles publieront celles de Dieu. Qu'à jamais soit beni le Dieu de nostre grand Roy, diront ces Nations Sauvages; qui ne nous delivre pas

made him take. Wonderful to relate, the man became a lamb, asked to be instructed, received into his mind and heart the influences of our Faith, and made public abjuration of heresy with such fervor that [126] he himself was astonished; and, to crown God's mercies toward him, he received health of body together with that of soul.

After the disease which had broken out among these last troops had ceased, they were sent into their winter quarters until Spring, when they are to march against the Iroquois.

We are led by the foregoing events to hope that the doors of the Gospel are about to be opened to all these poor barbarous Nations; and that, instead of our being obliged, as we have been in the past, to seek a passage through the fires and hatchets of the Iroquois, and to choose the most difficult routes, in order to avoid the most dangerous, we shall go with head erect into those vast regions of the North and of the South. For our great Monarch is about to smooth the [127] roads for us, in order that, while with his victorious arms he converts this land of Barbarism into a French Kingdom, we may strive to make it a Christian Kingdom, which shall extend more than six hundred leagues in all directions. This is a country which shall be no whit inferior, in fertility of soil and mildness of climate, to the mildest and pleasantest portions of Europe; a country in which there are more than twenty different languages, which will be employed in making these vast forests reëcho with the praises of our invincible Monarch, at the same time that they proclaim those of God. "Forever blessed be the God of our great King," these Savage Nations will say, "who delivers

feulement de la captivité des Iroquois, mais encore de celle des Demons; & nous tire des [128] feux des vns & des autres, pour devenir les Sujets du plus grand de tous les Monarques de la terre, & les enfans du Dieu de tous les Monarques du Monde.

FIN.

---

us not only from captivity to the Iroquois, but also from bondage to the Demons, rescuing us from the [128] fires of both, that we may become the Subjects of the greatest of all earthly Monarchs, and the children of the God of all the Monarchs in the World."

END.





CXVIII

RELATION OF 1665-66

PARIS: SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY ET SEBASTIEN  
MABRE-CRAMOISY, 1667

---

SOURCE: We follow a copy of the original Cramoisy,  
in Lenox Library.





# RELATION

DE CE QVI S'EST PASSE'  
DE PLUS REMARQVABLE

AVX MISSIONS DES PERES

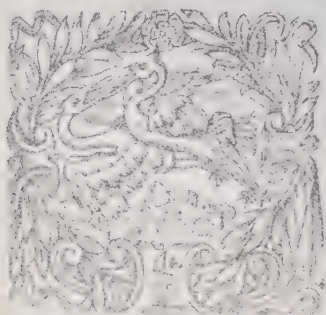
de la Compagnie de IESVS,

EN LA

NOVVELLE FRANCE,

aux années mil six cent soixante cinq,  
& mil six cent soixante six.

*Envoyée au R. P. IACQUES BORDIER  
Provincial de la Province de France.*



A PARIS.

Chez SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, & SEBASTIEN  
MABRE CRAMOISY, Imprimeurs ordinai-  
res du Roy, rue S. Jacques, aux Cicognes.

---

M. DC. LXVII.

*Avec Privilege du Roy.*



# RELATION

OF WHAT OCCURRED  
MOST REMARKABLE

IN THE MISSIONS OF THE FATHERS

of the Society of JESUS,

IN

NEW FRANCE,

in the years one thousand six hundred  
sixty-five and one thousand six  
hundred sixty-six.

*Sent to the Rev. Father JACQUES BORDIER,  
Provincial of the Province of France.*

PARIS,

SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY and SEBASTIEN  
MABRE-CRAMOISY, Printers in ordi-  
nary to the King, rue St. Jacques,  
at the Sign of the Storks.

---

M. DC. LXVII.

*By Royal License.*

Av Reverend Pere Iacques Bordier, Provincial  
de la Compagnie de IESVS dans la  
Province de France.

MON REVEREND PERE,  
*Les nouvelles de nos Missions, & de l'établissement  
du Royaume de Iesus-Christ en ce païs, sont  
tellement jointes avec celles qui regardent le service du  
Roi & la gloire de nostre Nation; que c'est vous mander  
l'état du Christianisme, & toutes les esperances de nos soins  
& de nos travaux, que de vous faire les Relations de guerre  
que je vous envoie. Les armes de sa Majesté, qui ont fait  
voir que rien n'est impossible à ceux qui combattent pour  
un si grand Prince, ont levé le plus grand obstacle de  
l'Evangile dans ces grandes Regions, en abaissant l'orgueil  
des Nations qui s'y opposoient. Il n'y a personne qui  
connoisse la nature de ce païs, qui n'admire dans les expe-  
ditions de nos troupes, & sur tout dans la dernière de  
Monsieur de Tracy, une protection toute particuliere du  
Ciel sur la Nouvelle France, & un courage & une conduite  
admirable dans ceux qui les ont entreprises. La fierté  
& l'insolence des ennemis de la Croix du Sauveur, ne  
venoit que des difficultés qu'il y avoit à les attaquer, qu'on  
avoit toujours jugées insurmontables. Ces Barbares s'étant  
vus chassés du cœur de leur païs, ont enfin conçu qu'ils  
n'estoient pas invincibles; & Dieu a voulu en épargnant  
leur sang, que nous eussions tout l'avantage de ces victoires,  
sans en craindre aucune suite fâcheuse. Le desir de la  
vengeance qui est extrême en eux, quand ils ont fait de ces*

To the Reverend Father Jacques Bordier, Provincial of the Society of JESUS in the Province of France.

MY REVEREND FATHER,  
*Tidings concerning our Missions and the establishment of Jesus Christ's Kingdom in this country are so intimately connected with those which have regard to the King's service and our Nation's glory, that, in sending you these Annals of war, I render you an account of the state of Christianity, and of all the hopes which our pains and exertions lead us to cherish. His Majesty's arms, in demonstrating that nothing is impossible to those who fight for so great a Prince, have removed the chief obstacle to the Gospel in these vast Regions, by humbling the pride of the Nations that opposed it. There is no one acquainted with the nature of this country who does not, in reviewing the expeditions of our troops, and especially the latest one of Monsieur de Tracy, recognize with awe the very signal protection which Heaven extends over New France, and admire the courage and excellent management of those who undertook these expeditions. The pride and insolence of the enemies of the Savior's Cross arose merely from the obstacles that prevented our attacking them,—obstacles which had always been considered insurmountable. These Barbarians, after finding themselves driven out of the heart of their country, at last became conscious that they were not invincible; and it was God's will, in sparing their blood, that we should have all the advantages accruing from those victories, without fear*

*sortes de pertes qui leur content beaucoup de sang, les eust plus éloignés de la paix, que leur propre interest ne les eust obligé de la rechercher: & ils eussent moins esté incommodés de la mort d'un tres-grand nombre de leurs plus vaillans soldats, qu'ils ne le seront de la perte de toutes leurs provisions, qui les obligera de se retirer quarante lieues plus avant dans le païs, & d'y porter avec eux l'effroi & la famine par tout. De sorte qu'on peut dire que c'est le Dieu de la paix qui est Autheur de cette merveille, & qui nous a fait vaincre d'une maniere qui est plus utile à la Foy & aux desseins de nostre grand Monarque, & qui n'a pas esté moins glorieuse à nos troupes; puisqu'il n'y falloit pas moins de sagesse & de conduite dans les Chefs, & qu'il y falloit beaucoup plus de courage & de constance dans les soldats. Aussi ces succez ont-ils répandu en ce païs une joye universelle qui sera encore plus grande par la suite lorsque nous recueillerons les fruits de la victoire. Je vous prie de donner toujours pour cela vôtre benediction à nos travaux, & de nous attirer celle du Ciel par vos prieres. Je suis,*

MON REVEREND PERE,

Vôtre tres-humble & tres-  
obeïssant serviteur FRAN-  
ÇOIS LE MERCIER de la  
Compagnie de IESVS.

*A Kebec le 12. de Novembre 1666.*

of any unpleasant results. The desire for revenge, which they cherish to an extreme degree after such losses as have cost them much blood, would have made them opposed to peace in a much greater degree than their own interest would have urged them to seek it. They would, too, have been less injured by the death of a very large number of their bravest warriors than they will be by the loss of all their provisions,—a loss which will compel them to retire forty leagues farther into the country, spreading fear and famine everywhere as they go. Hence we may assert that the God of peace is the Author of this marvel, and he has made us conquer in a way that is of most service to the Faith and to our great Monarch's purposes, and at the same time not less glorious to our troops; for not less wisdom and generalship were required in the Commanders, and far more courage and constancy in the soldiers. These successes, too, have diffused throughout this country a universal joy which will be still greater hereafter, when we reap the fruits of victory. To hasten this consummation I pray you to bestow your blessing constantly upon our labors, and to secure Heaven's benediction for us by your prayers. I am,

MY REVEREND FATHER,

Your very humble and obedient servant, FRANÇOIS  
LE MERCIER, of the  
Society of JESUS.

Kebec, November 12, 1666.



## Table des Chapitres.

Chap. I.	<b>D</b> <i>E ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable à Quebec.</i>	. pag.	<b>I</b>
Chap. II.	<i>Des Missions Huronnes, Algonquines &amp; Papinakioises.</i>	. . .	<b>10</b>
Chap III	<i>De la guerre, &amp; des traités de paix des François avec les Iroquois.</i>	. . .	<b>22</b>
<i>Plus, Lettre de la Reverende Mere Supérieure des Religieuses Hospitalières de Kebec en la Nouvelle France, du 3. Octobre 1666.</i>			



## Table of Chapters.

Chap. I.	<b>O</b> <i>F what occurred more remarkable at</i>	
	<i>Quebec. . . . .</i>	<i>page</i>
Chap. II.	<i>Of the Huron, Algonquin, and</i>	
	<i>Papinakiois Missions. . . . .</i>	<i>10</i>
Chap. III.	<i>Of the war and the treaties of peace</i>	
	<i>between the French and the Iroquois. . . . .</i>	<i>22</i>
	<i>Also, Letter, dated October 3, 1666, from the Rev-</i>	
	<i>erend Mother Superior of the Hospital Nuns</i>	
	<i>of Kebec in New France.</i>	

## Extrait du Privilege du Roy.

PAR grace & Privilege du Roy, il est permis à  
SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY Imprimeur ordinaire  
du Roy, Directeur de l'Imprimerie Royale du  
Louvre, & ancien Eschevin de Paris, d'imprimer ou  
faire imprimer, vendre & debiter un Livre intitulé,  
*La Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Mission des Peres  
de la Compagnie de Iesus, au Pais de la Nouvelle France,  
és annés 1665. & 1666.* Et ce pendant le temps de  
vingt années. Avec defenes à tous Libraires, Im-  
primeurs, & autres, d'imprimer ou faire imprimer  
ledit Livre, sous pretexte de déguifement ou change-  
ment, aux peines portées par ledit Privilege. Donné  
à Paris en Janvier 1667. Signée, par le Roy en son  
Conseil.

MABOVL.

## Extract from the Royal License.

BY grace and License of the King, permission is granted to SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, Printer in ordinary to the King, Director of the Royal Printing-house of the Louvre, and former Alderman of Paris, to print or cause to be printed, sold and retailed, a Book entitled, *La Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Mission des Peres de la Compagnie de Jesus, au Pais de la Nouvelle France, és annés 1665. et 1666.* And this during the period of twenty years; forbidding all Booksellers, Printers, and others, under the penalties provided by said License, to print or cause to be printed the said Book, under pretext of any disguise or change. Given at Paris in January, 1667. Signed by the King in his Council.

MABOUL.

[1] Relation de ce qvi s'est passé dans la Nouvelle France aux années 1665. & 1666.

## CHAPITRE I.

DE CE QUI S'EST PASSÉ DE PLUS REMARQUABLE À QUEBEC.

COMME la feu Reine Mere a toûjours donné des marques toutes particulieres de sa bonté pour ce païs, & de son zele pour y établir la Foy, on n'a pas crû y devoir [2] rien omettre de tout ce qui pouvoit contribuer à faire voir la reconnoissance que l'on en conserve apres sa mort. Aussi-tost que l'on y en receut la nouvelle, on se mit en devoir de témoigner par le deuil des Eglises, celui que chacun avoit tres avant dans le cœur. Elles furent toutes tenduës de noir, & l'on y fit durer pendant plusieurs jours les services & les prieres ordinaires.

Monsieur Tallon Intendant pour le Roi en ce païs, signala sur tout l'affection qu'il a pour le service de sa Majesté, & son respect pour la memoire de cette grande Princeffe, faisant faire le 3. d'Aoust de l'année 1666. dans la principale Eglise de Quebec un Service chanté en musique, qui eust semblé magnifique par [3] tout ailleurs; mais qui le parut au delà de ce qu'on peut exprimer dans un païs où l'on n'avoit jamais rien vu de semblable.

Monsieur de Tracy Lieutenant general pour sa Majesté en toute l'Amerique, Monsieur de Courcelles

[1] Relation of what occurred in New France in the years 1665 and 1666.

## CHAPTER I.

### OF WHAT OCCURRED MORE REMARKABLE AT QUEBEC.

AS the late Queen-Mother always gave most signal proofs of her kindness toward this country, and of her zeal for the establishment of the Faith within its borders, it was thought that no observance whatever [2] should be omitted here that might help to show the gratitude in which her memory is held after her death. As soon as the news of her decease<sup>7</sup> was received, we made it a point to give expression to the heartfelt grief of the entire people by draping the Churches in mourning. They were all hung with black, and the customary services and prayers were held in them for several consecutive days.

Monsieur Tallon, Intendant for the King in this country, especially signalized the affection he feels for his Majesty's service, and his respect for that great Princess's memory, by causing a Service to be chanted with music in the principal Church of Quebec, on the 3rd of August of the year 1666. This Service would have seemed magnificent [3] anywhere, but its effect in a country where nothing like it had ever been seen exceeded all description.

Monsieur de Tracy, Lieutenant-general for his

Gouverneur de la Nouvelle France, Monsieur l'Intendant, & toutes les personnes les plus considerables s'y trouverent en deuil; & Monsieur l'Evesque de Petrée y officia, assisté de plusieurs Ecclesiastiques en chape.

Toute cette assemblée fut d'autant plus satisfaite de l'Oraison funebre qui y fut prononcée, qu'on y fit sur tout l'eloge de ce zele admirable que cette grande Reine avoit toujours eu pour la conservation de ce païs, & pour le salut des infideles, dont on [4] voit icy de tous costés des marques illustres.

C'est ce qu'on pouvoit mander de plus considerable de Quebec, & à quoy l'on a crû que l'on s'intereferoit davantage en France, comme l'on ne pouvoit rien faire en Canada avec plus de justice ni avec plus d'affection.

Toutes les autres choses qui s'y font d'ordinaire soit pour le salut des ames, soit pour la gloire & pour les avantages de nostre Nation, s'y font avec plus d'ordre, plus de soin & plus de vigueur que jamais, par le desir que ceux qui y font ont de plaire au Roi du Ciel, & d'obeir au plus grand Roi de la terre, qu'on voit étendre les effets de sa vigilance & de sa bonté sur ces peuples que Dieu appelle à la Foi par son [5] moyen, comme sur ceux dont la conduite luy a esté laissée par ses ancestres.

Entre plusieurs Sauvages qui ont esté, en mourant faiblement, d'heureux fruits des Missions, on a sur tout admiré une petite fille Huronne, que cette Eglise a perduë à l'âge de treize ans. Il n'y avoit rien de si surprenant, que de voir cet enfant, qui ayant perdu dez l'âge de dix ans son pere & sa mere, non seulement se passoit de leur conduite, par les lumieres & par les secours extraordinaires qu'elle



Majesty in all America, Monsieur de Courcelles, Governor of New France, Monsieur the Intendant, and every one of more considerable importance, were present in mourning; while Monsieur the Bishop of Petràa officiated, assisted by a number of Ecclesiastics arrayed in their copes.

This entire assembly was the better pleased with the funeral Oration pronounced before it, since especial praise was bestowed upon the admirable zeal which that great Queen always cherished for the preservation of this country and for the salvation of the infidels—a zeal of which one [4] sees signal proofs here on every side.

That is the most important event we could report from Quebec, and the one in which we have thought that more interest would be felt in France, since we in Canada could have done nothing with greater justice or warmer affection.

All other duties usually discharged here, whether for the saving of souls or for the glory and profit of our Nation, are executed with more order, more attention and more vigor than ever, owing to the desire felt by those who are here to please the King of Heaven and obey the greatest King on earth,—who is seen to extend the effects of his vigilance and goodness over these people whom God is calling to the Faith by his [5] means, as well as over those whose government was left him by his ancestors.

Among many Savages who, in their saintly deaths, have been the blessed fruits of the Missions, there was especially admired a little Huron girl whom this Church lost at the age of thirteen years. Nothing could be more surprising than to see that child, after the loss of her parents at ten years of age, not only

recevoit de l'esprit de Dieu ; mais tenoit aussi lieu de pere & de mere à deux freres qu'elle avoit, beaucoup plus jeunes qu'elle.

Elle vivoit dans une retraite & dans un recueillement continuel, [6] & Dieu lui donnoit des sentimens de nos mysteres si fort au dessus de son âge, qu'il n'y avoit personne qui n'en fût surpris. Ses deux petits freres qu'elle nourrissoit de son travail, recevoient aussi d'elle toutes les instructions & tous les exemples de vertu dont leur âge étoit capables ; de sorte que les plus habiles Missionnaires, qui s'y fussent donnés bien de la peine, n'eussent pu y mieux réussir. La mort de ces deux petits garçons l'ayant laissée libre, elle demanda avec instance d'entrer chez les Meres Viergeuses ; & elle étoit sur le point de l'obtenir, lors qu'il plut à Dieu de la placer dans le Ciel parmi les Vierges qui suivent l'Agneau. Tous ceux de sa Nation, & les François de tout [7] âge, alloient à l'envi admirer le courage de cette genereuse fille, & s'instruire par les exemples de sa resignation & de sa patience. La devotion tendre qu'elle avoit pour le S. Sacrement de l'Autel, lui faisoit ardemment desirer de ne passer aucun jour sans recevoir ce Pain de tous les jours. On le lui accorda seulement trois fois durant sa maladie, & son extreme foiblesse ne put l'empêcher de l'aller recevoir à genoux les deux premieres fois ; mais la dernière, le mal l'ayant trop accablée, elle fut obligée de demeurer au lit. Elle reçut à lors son Sauveur avec des sentimens si tendres, des desirs & des transports d'amour si ardens, que les personnes qui étoient accourues en grand nombre, fondoient en larmes [8] à ce spectacle, & sembloient toutes ressentir la même devotion, qui

doing without their guidance, by aid of the extraordinary light and succor which she received from the Divine spirit, but also filling the place of father and mother to two brothers of hers, much younger than herself.

She lived in a continual retreat and retirement, [6] and God inspired her with a regard for our religion so greatly in advance of her age that every one was astonished. Her two little brothers, whom she supported by her toil, also received from her all the instruction and every example of virtue suited to their age, so that the most skillful Missionaries, had they given careful attention to the children, could not have attained better results. Left free by the death of these two little boys, she earnestly asked to be admitted among the Ursuline Mothers, and was on the point of obtaining her request when it pleased God to give her a place in Heaven among the Virgins who follow the Lamb. All the people of her Nation and the French, of every [7] age, emulously went to bestow their admiration on the courage of this brave girl, and to receive instruction from the example of her resignation and patience. Her tender devotion to the Blessed Sacrament of the Altar made her ardently desire not to let a single day pass without receiving this daily Bread. It was granted her only three times during her illness, and her extreme weakness could not prevent her from going to receive it on her knees the first two times; but on the last occasion, being too utterly prostrated by her ailment, she was forced to remain in bed. She received her Savior at that time with such tender sentiments, and such ardent desires and transports of love, that those who had hastened to her side, in great numbers,

estoit dans le cœur de la malade. *Ah mon Sauveur!* disoit-elle souvent, *quand vous verray-je? Puisque ce ne peut estre en cette vie, accordés-moi une prompte mort.*

Rien ne l'affligeoit tant, que lors qu'on lui disoit que sa dernière heure n'estoit pas encore si proche; & l'on peut dire que cette faine impatience de s'unir à Dieu, lui estoit incomparablement plus sensible que toutes les douleurs de sa maladie.

Elle se tenoit si affeurrée de jouir de ce bonheur, qu'elle promettoit sans hésiter, aux personnes à qui elle avoit obligation, de bien prier le Sauveur & sa faine Mere, pour leur obtenir [9] les vertus qui leur feroient les plus nécessaires. Enfin le moment qu'elle avoit tant désiré étant venu, elle expira doucement, en recommandant jusqu'au dernier soupir son ame à son Epoux celeste. Son visage, qu'elle avoit toujours eu fort beau, parut après sa mort plus frais, plus vif & plus éclatant qu'à l'ordinaire; de sorte que tout le monde en glorifia Dieu, comme d'un effet de sa toute puissance, qui vouloit donner cette marque visible de l'estat heureux auquel il avoit appelé cette fille admirable. Les peuples persuadés de sa sainteté, parerent ce corps vierge, & accompagnèrent son enterrement de toute la plus grande magnificence qui se puisse pratiquer en ce pays, comme s'ils eussent plutôt [10] célébré ses noces avec le divin Epoux des ames, qu'une cérémonie lugubre.

burst into tears [8] at the sight, and all seemed to feel the same devotion that was in the sick girl's heart. *Ah, my Savior, she often exclaimed, when shall I see you? As it cannot be in this life, grant me a speedy death.*

Nothing afflicted her so much as being told that her last hour was not yet so near at hand; and it may be said that this holy impatience to be united with God was incomparably more trying to her than all the sufferings of her disease.

So confident did she feel of enjoying this happiness that she unhesitatingly promised those to whom she was under obligations that she would earnestly pray to the Savior and his holy Mother, in order to secure for them [9] the virtues that they most needed. Finally, the moment so ardently desired by her having arrived, she gently expired, commending her soul, until she breathed her last, to her heavenly Spouse. Her face, always extremely beautiful, appeared after her death fresher, livelier, more strikingly beautiful than usual; so that all glorified God therefor, as being a manifestation of his almighty power, whose will it was to bestow this visible sign of the blessed state to which he had called that admirable girl. The people, persuaded of her sanctity, decked that virgin form, and accompanied its interment with all the magnificence that can possibly be employed in this country, as if they were rather [10] celebrating her nuptials with her heavenly Spouse than performing a mournful ceremony.

## CHAPITRE II.

## DES MISSIONS HURONNES, ALGONQUINES &amp; PAPINAKI-OISES.

**L**A sagesse de Dieu, qui tire toujours le bien du mal, rend utile à vn tres grand nombre de peuples sauvages la ruine & la dissipation de l'Eglise Huronne, dont les membres dispersés servent à porter par tout le Canada le flambeau de la Foi, qui les a éclairés.

Quelque grande aversion que les Iroquois paroissent avoir de l'Evangile, on la presche & l'on en conserve les maximes parmi [11] eux. Les captifs Hurons qui y sont en tres grand nombre, sçavent trouver au milieu de ces barbares la liberté des enfans de Dieu: non seulement ils y font une profession ouverte de nostre sainte Religion, mais ils y forment mesme de petits troupeaux de Iesus-Christ, dans des cabannes champestres, où ils s'assemblent pour y faire leurs prieres, & toutes les autres actions de Chrestien, qui se peuvent faire sans Prestres & sans Pasteurs.

Vn Gentilhomme François, qui fut pris cet Esté dernier par les Iroquois, & mené à Agnié, & qui fut mis depuis en liberté, rend des témoignages illustres de la vertu de ces heureux captifs, qui l'exhortoient par signes à unir ses souffrances à celles que le Sauveur [12] a endurées sur la Croix; qui lui rendoient tous les bons offices imaginables, sans craindre de s'exposer à la mort la plus cruelle, pour le secourir;



## CHAPTER II.

## OF THE HURON, ALGONQUIN, AND PAPINAKIOIS MISSIONS.

THE wisdom of God, who ever derives good from evil, turns to the profit of a very large number of savage tribes the overthrow and dispersion of the Huron Church, whose scattered members serve to bear throughout all Canada the torch of the Faith whereby they themselves have been enlightened.

However great the apparent aversion of the Iroquois to the Gospel, it is preached and its maxims are preserved among [11] them. The Huron captives, whom they hold in very large numbers, know how to find the liberty of the children of God in the midst of those barbarians, not only making open profession of our holy Religion, but even forming little flocks of Jesus Christ in outlying cabins, where they assemble to offer their prayers, and engage in all the other Christian observances that can be executed without Priest or Pastor.

A French Gentleman who was captured this last Summer by the Iroquois and taken to Agnié, and who has since then been set free, renders signal testimony to the virtue of these blessed captives. They exhorted him by signs to join his sufferings to those endured by the Savior [12] on the Cross; they rendered him all imaginable good offices, fearlessly exposing themselves to the most cruel death for the sake of aiding him; and, in short, they constantly

& qui enfin lui donnoient à tous momens des exemples admirables de leur charité, de leur patience, de leur pitié, & de leur parfait attachement à la véritable Religion.

Mais les fruits du zèle de ces pauvres Hurons s'étend encore plus loin que les païs des Iroquois. L'on a appris que dans celui des Rigueronnons, éloigné de Quebec de plus de 500. lieuës, un Predicateur Huron y a fait connoître Iesus-Christ, & y a commencé l'établissement d'une Eglise, qui semble déjà florissante, tant les peuples y paroissent affectionnés à l'Evangile. Ce fervent [13] Chrestien âgé de 60. ans, assemble tous les Dimanches les fideles de sa nation, qu'il exhorte à la vertu, & qu'il instruit de nos mysteres: & il leur fait reciter toutes leurs prieres de la même maniere qu'il l'a veu pratiquer autrefois aux Iesuites au temps de sa conversion. Il les porte même aussi à faire souvent des actes de contrition, & leur fait supplier de cette façon, autant qu'il peut, au défaut de la Confession.

Il y a plus d'un an qu'on n'a reçu aucunes nouvelles du Pere Claude Allouëz, qui est depuis prez de deux ans parmi les Algonquins superieurs, & qui court avec eux dans de vastes forests, qui sont éloignées de Quebec de prez de 500. lieuës: soit que ce [14] Pere succombant aux extremes fatigues de cet emploi, ait suivi dans le Ciel le Pere René Menard son predecesseur; soit que les courses des Iroquois aient empêché ces peuples éloignés de venir à Quebec faire leur commerce ordinaire.

Dieu a donné de grandes benedictions aux travaux du Pere Henri Nouvel, auprez des Papinachiois, & des autres peuples qui sont au dessous de Tadoussac;

showed him admirable examples of their charity, patience, piety, and unswerving attachment to the true Religion.

But the effects of these poor Hurons' zeal are felt even beyond the territories of the Iroquois. We have learned that in the country of the Rigueronnons, more than 500 leagues distant from Quebec, a Huron Preacher has spread the knowledge of Jesus Christ, and begun the founding of a Church which already appears to be flourishing—so well disposed do the people there seem toward the Gospel. This fervent [13] Christian, who is 60 years old, assembles the faithful of his nation every Sunday, and exhorts them to virtue, instructs them in our mysteries, and makes them recite all their prayers, in the same manner he formerly saw observed by the Jesuits at the time of his conversion. He even induces them also to offer frequent acts of contrition; and in this way, as far as he can, he enables them to supply the want of Confession.

From Father Claude Allouëz, who has been for almost two years among the upper Algonquins,—ranging with them vast forests, nearly 500 leagues distant from Quebec,—no tidings have been received for more than a year—either because that [14] Father, succumbing to the extreme fatigues of that occupation, has followed his predecessor, Father René Menard, to Heaven; or because the roaming bands of Iroquois have prevented those remote people from coming to Quebec to do their customary trading.

God has abundantly blessed Father Henri Nouvel's labors among the Papinachiois and other tribes below Tadoussac, that Mission having united many neophytes with the Church, besides forty-six children

& cette Mission a mis plusieurs neophytes dans l'Eglise, outre quarante-six enfans qui ont esté baptisés. Ces pauvres peuples qui semblent n'estre fortis du fond des forests pour venir jusqu'à nostre grand fleuve, que par un instinct du S. Esprit, qui veut leur y faire trouver leur [15] salut, ont une si merveilleuse affection pour les mysteres de nôtre sainte Religion, qu'on les vit faire retentir l'air avec des sentimens de joye toute extraordinaire, par des Cantiques devots en leur langue, aussi-tost qu'ils apperceurent la Croix, qu'on planta sur ces terres pour en prendre possession au nom de Iesus-Christ; & ils firent durer leur chant & leurs acclamations plus long temps que cette ceremonie qu'ils honoroient.

On espere que la Mission de Sillery aura pour protecteur dans le Ciel Noel Tecouërimat, qui estoit de son vivant son plus grand appui sur la terre. C'estoit un Capitaine, qui s'estoit acquis par son esprit, par sa conduite, & par son eloquence naturelle, [16] toute l'autorité parmi ceux de sa nation, & la premiere place dans leurs conseils. Il s'en est toujours servi depuis quarante ans qu'il s'estoit attaché aux François, à engager tous les siens dans leurs interets; & encore plus, à les porter tous à la veritable Religion, qu'il avoit embrassée. Toutes les plus rudes épreuves dont il a plû à Dieu d'épurer sa foi, n'ébranlerent jamais sa constance; & bien loin d'estre tenté d'infidelité comme quantité d'autres, par les differens malheurs qui lui arriverent depuis sa conversion, il en remercia toujours celui qui les lui envoyoit, comme d'autant de marques de sa bonté particuliere. Il ne se contenta pas de porter tous ses proches à suivre la Croix de Iesus-Christ [17] comme lui, mais il voulut

who have been baptized. Those poor people — who seem to have issued from the depths of their forests and come as far as our great river, only by an instinctive prompting of the Holy Ghost, whose will it is that they shall there find their [15] salvation — have such wonderful affection for the mysteries of our holy Religion that they were heard to make the air ring with expressions of very unusual delight, by singing devout Canticles in their own tongue, as soon as they saw the Cross being planted in those regions for the purpose of taking possession of them in the name of Jesus Christ; and they prolonged their singing and acclamations beyond the time occupied by the ceremony they were honoring.

We hope that the Mission at Sillery will have as protector in Heaven Noel Tecouërimat, who was in his lifetime its principal support on earth. He was a Captain who, by his intelligence, his leadership, and his native eloquence, had acquired [16] unbounded authority over the people of his nation, and the foremost place in their councils. This influence he always used, during the forty years in which he was attached to the French, in enlisting all his countrymen in their interests; and, still further, in urging them all to acknowledge the true Religion which he had embraced. None of the severest trials where-with it pleased God to purify his faith ever shook his constancy; and, far from being tempted to infidelity, as is the case with many others, by the various misfortunes that befell him after his conversion, he ever thanked him who sent them, as if they had been so many proofs of his especial goodness. He was not content with prevailing on all his kinsfolk to follow the Cross of Jesus Christ [17] as he did, but



mesme les exhorter à la faire honorer des autres peuples; & quelques-uns d'entre-eux ont fuiui l'exemple qu'il leur donnoit, d'aller jusques dans les païs étrangers annoncer l'Evangile, & faire les fonctions de zelés Predicateurs. Enfin ce genereux Algonquin mourut le 19. jour de Mars, de l'année 1666. avec les mesmes sentimens de pieté qu'il avoit eus durant sa vie, laissant à tous une tres-grande estime des vertus qu'on lui avoit veu pratiquer.

On ne peut omettre ici la guerison subite de quelques malades Algonquins, qui a paru miraculeuse à ces peuples, qui en estoient témoins; & qui ne paroitra pas incroyable à ceux qui ont pratiqué les deux hommes Apostoliques, [18] aux merites desquels Dieu a semblé accorder cette grace

Vn de ces Sauvages, appelé Apicanis, avoit esté réduit à l'extremité par une de ces maladies, dont on meurt le plus ordinairement en ce païs-là. Le Pere qui l'affistoit croyant, comme tous les autres, qu'il estoit prest d'expirer, luy avoit donné le Viatique & l'Extrême-Onction; lorsque ce malade, qui sçavoit quels travaux le feu Pere Paul le Jeune avoit soufferts pour la conversion de ceux de sa Nation, à qui il avoit le premier prêché l'Evangile, & dans quelle reputation de vertu il estoit depuis mort à Paris, commença de l'invoquer. Son Confesseur admirant sa confiance, pria tous les assistans de se mettre en prieres avec ce Sauvage, & luy fit toucher [19] quelques papiers écrits en langue Montagnese par ce serviteur de Dieu, & un Livre dont il s'estoit autrefois fervi. On vit alors le malade delivré tout à coup de la violence de son mal, & pris d'un doux sommeil, qui dura jusq'au lendemain matin, qu'il se trouva à



was even bent on exhorting them to make other tribes honor it; and some of them followed the example he set them by visiting strange lands for the purpose of proclaiming the Gospel, and filling the functions of zealous Preachers. At length, on the 19th day of March, in the year 1666, this noble-hearted Algonquin died, with the same sentiments of piety that he had cherished during his life, leaving to all a very high opinion of the virtues he had been seen to practice.

We cannot omit here the sudden cure of some sick Algonquins, which seemed miraculous to those who witnessed it, but will not appear incredible to those who have associated with the two Apostolic men [18] to whose merits God apparently granted this grace.

One of these Savages, called Apicanis, had been brought to death's door by one of those diseases whereof people most commonly die in that country. The Father who attended him, believing, as did all the others, that he was about to expire, had given him the Viaticum and Extreme Unction, when the patient, knowing what hardships the late Father Paul le Jeune had undergone for the sake of converting the people of his Nation, to whom he had been the first to preach the Gospel, and with what a reputation for virtue he had since died at Paris, began to invoke him. His Confessor, admiring his trust, begged all who were present to join in prayer with this Savage, and made him touch [19] some papers written in the Montagnais language by that servant of God, and a Book which he had formerly used. Thereupon the sick man was seen to be suddenly delivered from the violence of his malady, and overtaken by a soft sleep; this continued until the

fon réveil, plein de fanté & d'appetit: de forte qu'il fut dez l'heure mefme dans la Chappelle, au grand étonnement de tout le monde, rendre graces à Dieu, & à celui qu'il croyoit, aprez Dieu, l'autheur d'une fi grande merveille. Vn des enfans de ce mefme homme s'eftant fervi quelque temps aprez du mefme remede, dans une pareille extremité, en reçut le mefme effet, comme il avoit paru y avoir une égale confiance.

[20] Vn jeune homme parmi ce mefme peuple, avoit efté auffi reduit par la maladie en une telle extremité, que fa mere fut querir en grande hafte le Pere qui avoit foin de cette Miffion, pour l'affifter à la mort, & lui fermer les yeux. Mais ce Pere, qui fceut quelle confiance & la mere & le fils avoient au feu Pere de Brebeuf, dont ces peuples ont la memoire en une extrême veneration, crût pouvoir employer au prés de Dieu le credit de ce zelé Religieux, qui a répandu pour fa gloire, fon fang dans ces Miffions. Il le fit fi heureufement, qu'ayant quitté le malade, aprez lui avoir fait toucher quelques Reliques de ce Pere, & avoir obligé la mere à dire quelques prieres, fi fon fils recouvroit la fanté; il trouva le lendemain matin à fon [21] retour, le fils plein de fanté, & la mere pleine de joye & de reconnoiffance pour leur bienfaiteur.

Dieu fait encore de plus grands miracles tous les jours, fur les ames de ces pauvres Sauvages, qu'il conferve quelquefois par fa grace, dans une fainteté plus merveilleufe, que ne le peuvent eftre toutes les guerifons des malades, ni mefme que la refurrection des morts. On peut mettre au nombre de ces merveilles fi extraordinaires de la grace, la vie toute

following morning, when he found himself, on awaking, full of health and with a good appetite. Consequently, he repaired at once to the Chapel, to every one's profound astonishment, to return thanks to God, and to him whom, next to God, he believed to be the author of so great a miracle. Some time afterward, one of this same man's children employed the same remedy in a like extremity, and, as he appeared to feel an equal confidence, experienced a like effect.

[20] A young man among these same people had been reduced to so critical a condition by illness, that his mother went in great haste to ask the Father in charge of that Mission to attend him at his death and close his eyes for him. But this Father, knowing what confidence both the mother and the son had in the late Father de Brebeuf, whose memory those people hold in extreme veneration, believed he could employ with God the influence of that zealous Religious, who had, for God's glory, shed his blood in those Missions. He did so with such happy results that, leaving the sick man after making him touch some of this Father's Relics, and after enjoining the mother to say some prayers if her son recovered, he found, on returning the next morning, [21] the son full of health, and the mother full of joy and of gratitude toward their benefactor.

God daily performs still greater miracles on the souls of these poor Savages, whom he sometimes preserves by his grace in a sanctity more marvelous than any possible cure of the sick, or even than the resurrection of the dead. In the number of these extraordinary marvels of grace may be included the most holy life of an old woman named Charlotte

fainte d'une vieille femme, nommée Charlotte Neftaoüip, qui est morte après une maladie & des douleurs continuelles de sept mois, dans une fainteté & une innocence qui n'a presque point d'exemple, même parmi les peuples policés, où la [22] corruption est beaucoup moindre que parmi ces barbares. Cette vertueuse Chrestienne a conservé jusques à la mort l'innocence qu'elle avoit receüe au Baptême, & emporté de ce monde le mérite d'une patience héroïque, qu'elle y avoit toujours exercée depuis sa conversion.

Nestaouip, who died — after an illness and constant sufferings extending over seven months — in a state of sanctity and innocence well-nigh unexampled even among civilized communities, where [22] corruption is far less prevalent than among these barbarians. This virtuous Christian preserved until death the innocence she had received at Baptism; and carried from this world the merit of a heroic patience, which she had always practiced from the time of her conversion.

## CHAPITRE III

## DE LA GUERRE &amp; DES TRAITÉS DE PAIX DES FRANÇOIS AVEC LES IROQUOIS.

LA grande diversité des Nations qui font dans ces contrées, l'humeur changeante & perfide des Iroquois, & la barbarie de tous ces peuples, ne pouvant nous laisser espérer aucune paix stable avec eux, qu'autant qu'on [23] la maintiendra par la terreur des armes du Roi; il ne faut pas s'étonner que la paix succède si aisément à la guerre, & que les guerres se terminent si-tôt par la paix.

On a vu dans une année à Quebec, les Ambassadeurs de cinq différentes Nations, qui venoient y demander la paix, & qui n'ont pas empêché qu'on n'ait puni par une bonne guerre, ceux qui répondoient mal par leur conduite, aux promesses de leurs députés.

Les premiers de ces Ambassadeurs venus de la part des Iroquois superieurs, furent présentés à Monsieur de Tracy dans le mois de Decembre de l'an 1665: & le plus considerable d'entre eux estoit un Capitaine fameux, appelé [24] Garacontié, qui a toujours signalé son zele pour les François, & employé le credit qu'il a parmi toutes ces Nations, pour tirer de leurs mains nos prisonniers; comme il en a delivré tout recemment le sieur le Moine habitant de Montreal, qui avoit esté pris depuis trois mois par ces Barbares.

Monsieur de Tracy lui ayant témoigné par les



## CHAPTER III.

OF THE WAR AND THE TREATIES OF PEACE BETWEEN  
THE FRENCH AND THE IROQUOIS.

THE great variety of Nations in these countries, the fickle and perfidious disposition of the Iroquois, and the barbarism of all these tribes making it impossible for us to hope for any lasting peace with them, except so far as [23] it shall be maintained by the fear of the King's arms, we must not wonder that peace gives place so easily to war, and war is so soon terminated by peace.

Within one year there have been seen at Quebec the Ambassadors of five different Nations, who came to ask for peace, but whose coming did not prevent the chastisement, by a vigorous war, of those who in their actions failed to fulfill the promises of their deputies.

The first of these Embassies, from the upper Iroquois, was presented to Monsieur de Tracy in the month of December of the year 1665, the most important man in it being a famous Captain called [24] Garacontié, who has ever signalized his zeal for the French, and used the influence he enjoys among all these Nations to rescue our prisoners from their custody. For example, it was only recently that he set at liberty sieur le Moine, a settler of Montreal, who had been captured three months previously by those Barbarians.

Monsieur de Tracy having testified to him by the usual presents that he would give him a favorable

prefens ordinaires, qu'il lui donneroit une audience favorable, il lui fit une harangue pleine de bon fens, & d'une eloquence qui n'avoit rien de barbare. Elle ne contenoit que des civilités, & des offres d'amitié & de fervice de la part de toute la nation; des vœux pour une nouvelle Miffion de Iefuites & des complimens de condoleance fur [25] la mort du feu Pere le Moine, dont il venoit d'apprendre la nouvelle. *Ondeffonk*, dit-il en apoftrophant à haute voix ce Pere que ces Barbares appelloient ainfi, *m'enten-tu du país des morts, où tu es paffé fi vifte? C'est toi qui as porté tant de fois ta teſte ſur les échafaux des Agnie-hronnons: c'eſt toi qui as eſté courageuſement juſques dans leurs feux, en arracher tant de François: c'eſt toi qui as mené la paix & la tranquillité par tout où tu paſſois, & qui as fait des fideles, par tout où tu demeurois. Nous t'avons veu ſur nos nattes de confeil, decider les affaires de la paix & de la guerre: nos cabannes ſe ſont trouvées trop petites quand tu y es entré, & nos villages meſmes eſtoient trop étroits, quand tu t'y trouvois; tant la foule du peuple que tu y attirois par tes paroles, eſtoit [26] grande. Mais ie trouble ton repos, par ces diſcours importuns. Tu nous as ſi ſouvent enſeigné que cette vie de miſeres, eſtoit ſuivie d'une vie eternellement bienheureuſe; puis donc que tu la poſſedes à preſent; quel ſuiet avons-nous de te regretter? Mais nous te pleurons, parce qu'en te perdant, nous avons perdu noſtre Pere & noſtre Prote-cteur. Nous nous conſolerons neantmoins ſur ce que tu continues de l'eſtre au Ciel, & que tu as trouvé dans ce ſejour de repos, la ioye, infinie, dont tu nous as tant parlé.*

Il conclut enfin ce diſcours, en faiſant voir avec modeſtie, tout ce qu'il a fait pour les François, & leur demandant pour toute recōpenſe, leurs bonnes

hearing, Garacontié made him a speech, full of good sense and of an eloquence that had no savor of barbarism. It contained only civilities and offers of friendship and service from his whole nation, prayers for a new Jesuit Mission, and polite expressions of condolence upon [25] the death of the late Father le Moine, the news of which he had just learned. *Ondessonk*, said he in a loud voice, addressing that Father, whom the Barbarians called by this name, *hearest thou me from the country of the dead, whither thou hast so quickly passed? Thou it was who didst so many times expose thy life on the scaffolds of the Agnie-hronnons; who didst go bravely into their very fires, to snatch so many Frenchmen from the flames; who didst carry peace and tranquillity whithersoever thou didst go, and who madest converts wherever thou didst dwell. We have seen thee on our council-mats deciding questions of peace and war; our cabins were found to be too small when thou didst enter them, and our villages themselves were too cramped when thou wast present,—so great was the crowd of people attracted thither by thy words.* [26] *But I disturb thy rest with this importunate address. So often didst thou teach us that this life of afflictions is followed by one of eternal happiness; since, then, thou dost now possess that life, what reason have we to mourn thee? But we weep for thee because, in losing thee, we have lost our Father and Protector. Nevertheless we will console ourselves with the thought that thou still holdest that relation to us in Heaven, and that thou hast found in that abode the infinite joy whereof thou hast so often told us.*

He finally concluded this speech by rehearsing, with modesty, all that he had done for the French, and asking of them, for sole reward, their good graces and the freedom of three prisoners of his nation.

graces, & la liberté de trois prisonniers de sa nation. Sa harangue fut interrompue par la ceremonie ordinaire des presents, [27] & il en mettoit un à chaque point de son discours, aux pieds de Monsieur de Tracy, qui répondit à ses demandes avec toute la bonté qu'il pouvoit souhaiter. Non seulement il lui accorda les trois prisonniers, & lui promit la paix, & la protection du Roi pour sa nation; mais il lui fit mesme esperer la mesme grace pour les autres nations Iroquoises, si elles aimoient mieux se porter d'elles-mesmes à leur devoir, que de s'y laisser contraindre par la force des armes.

Cependant comme l'on ne doit attendre aucun avantage de ces nations, qu'autant qu'on paroît en estat de leur pouvoir nuire, on fit les preparatifs pour une expedition militaire, contre celles avec qui il n'y avoit point de paix concluë. Monsieur de Courcelles qui [28] en fut le Chef, y apporta toute la diligence possible, de sorte qu'il se trouva prest à partir le 9. de Janvier de l'année 1666. accompagné de Monsieur du Gas, qu'il prit pour son Lieutenant, de Monsieur de Salampar Gentilhomme volontaire, du Pere Pierre Raffeix Jesuite, de 300. hommes du Regiment de Carignan-Salieres, & de 200. volontaires habitans des Colonies Françaises. Cette marche ne pouvoit estre que lente, chacun ayant aux pieds des raquettes, dont ils n'estoient pas accoustumés de se servir; & tous, sans en excepter les Chefs, ni Monsieur de Courcelles mesme, estant chargés chacun de 25. ou 30. livres de biscuit, de couvertures, & des autres provisions necessaires.

A peine pourroit-on trouver [29] dans toutes les histoires une marche plus difficile ni plus longue,

His harangue was interrupted by the usual ceremony of offering presents, [27] of which, at each of the heads of his speech, he laid one at the feet of Monsieur de Tracy, who replied to his petitions with all the kindness the other could desire. Not only did he grant him the three prisoners and promise him peace and the King's protection for his nation, but he even led him to hope for the same grace toward the other Iroquois nations, if they preferred voluntarily to assume a respectful attitude, rather than suffer themselves to be constrained thereto by force of arms.

Still, as we must not expect to enjoy any advantage over those nations, except so far as we seem able to harm them, preparations were made for a military expedition against such as had not concluded peace with us. Monsieur de Courcelles, who [28] was the Leader of the party, used all possible diligence, so that he found himself ready to start on the 9th of January of the year 1666. He was accompanied by Monsieur du Gas, whom he took for his Lieutenant; Monsieur de Salampar, a Gentleman volunteer; Father Pierre Raffeix, a Jesuit; 300 men from the Regiment of Carignan-Salieres; and 200 habitants of the French Colonies as volunteers. This march could only be slow, as every man wore snowshoes, with the use of which they were unfamiliar; while all, without excepting the Officers, or Monsieur de Courcelles himself, were burdened each with 25 or 30 livres of biscuit, blankets, and other necessary supplies.

In all history there can scarcely be found [29] a march of more difficulty or greater length than that of this little army; and it needed French courage and Monsieur de Courcelles's firmness to undertake it.



que le fut celle de cette petite armée; & il falloit un courage François, & la constance de Monsieur de Courcelles pour l'entreprendre. Outre l'embarras des raquettes, qui est une espece d'entraves fort incommodes, & celui des fardeaux que chacun estoit obligé de porter, il falloit faire trois cens lieues sur les neiges, traverser continuellement sur la glace, des lacs & des rivières, en danger de faire autant de chûtes que de pas; ne coucher que sur la neige, au milieu des forêts, & souffrir un froid qui passe de beaucoup la rigueur des plus rudes hivers de l'Europe.

Cependant nos Troupes étant allées le premier jour à Sillery, pour recommander le succès de [30] leur entreprise à l'Archange saint Michel Patron de ce lieu-là; plusieurs eurent dès le troisième jour les nés, les oreilles, les genoux & les doigts, ou d'autres parties entièrement gelées, & le reste du corps couvert de cicatrices: & quelques autres, entièrement entrepris & engourdis par le froid, seroient morts sur la neige, si l'on ne les avoit portés avec beaucoup de peine jusqu'au lieu où l'on devoit passer la nuit.

Les sieurs de la Fôuille, Maximin & Lobiac Capitaines au Regiment de Carignan, ayant joint le 24. de Janvier aux trois Rivières cette petite armée avec chacun 20. foldats de leurs Compagnies, & quelques habitans du lieu; le froid les traita dès le jour suivant, plus mal qu'il n'avoit fait les jours [31] precedens, & l'on fut contraint de reporter plusieurs foldats, dont les uns avoient les jambes coupées par les glaces, & les autres les mains ou les bras, ou d'autres parties du corps entièrement gelées. Ces pertes furent réparées par les sieurs de Chambly,



Besides the encumbrance of snowshoes, which are a very inconvenient kind of fetters, and that of the packs which all were forced to carry, it was necessary to march three hundred leagues on snow; to cross repeatedly lakes and rivers on the ice, with the danger of falling at every step; to make one's bed on nothing but snow, in the heart of the woods; and to endure cold far exceeding the severity of the harshest winters in Europe.

Nevertheless, our Troops proceeded on the first day to Sillery, to commend the fortunes of [30] their undertaking to the Archangel saint Michael, Patron of that place. On the third day, many had noses, ears, knees, and fingers, or other parts of the body, entirely frozen, and the rest of their persons covered with scars; while some others, being utterly overcome and benumbed with the cold, would have died in the snow had they not been carried, with great difficulty, to the spot where the troops were to pass the night.

Sieurs de la Fouille, Maximin, and Lobiac, Captains in the Regiment of Carignan, having joined this little army at three Rivers on the 24th of January,—each with 20 soldiers from his Company, and some of the habitants of the place,—the cold treated them more harshly on the very next day than it had on the [31] preceding days. It was necessary to carry back many soldiers, some of whom had their legs cut by the ice, and the others their hands, arms, or other parts of the body completely frozen. These losses were made good by sieurs de Chambly, Petit,<sup>8</sup> and Rogemont, Captains in the same Regiment, and by sieur Mignardé, Lieutenant of the Colonel's company, who were drawn from forts St. Louis and sainte

Petit, & Rogemont Capitaines du même Regiment, & par le sieur Mignardé Lieutenant de la Colonelle, qui furent tirés des forts de S. Louis & de sainte Therefe, où estoit le rendés-vous des Troupes, le 30. de ce même mois: De forte que l'armée estant encore de 500. hommes effectifs, arriva enfin le 14. de Fevrier avec les mêmes peines & les mêmes dangers qu'auparavant, dans le país des ennemis, à 20. lieues de leurs bourgades. Ce chemin qui restoit à [32] faire, dura long temps, à cause de la prodigieuse hauteur des neiges, & du retardement des guides Algonquins, faute desquels il fallut tenter des routes inconnues, & s'engager dans des égaremens continuels.

On apprit enfin des prisonniers, qu'on fit dans quelques cabanes avancées, qui furent prises, & du Commandant d'un hameau habité par les Hollandois de la nouvelle Hollande, que la plupart des Agnieronnons & Onneiouthronnons estant allés plus avant faire la guerre à d'autres peuples appelés les faiseurs de porcelaine, ils n'avoient laissé dans leurs bourgs que les enfans, & les vieillards infirmes: & l'on reconnut qu'il seroit inutile de pousser plus loin une expedition, [33] qui avoit tout l'effet que l'on en avoit pretendu, par la terreur qu'elle avoit mise parmi toutes ces Nations; qui n'estoient fieres & perfides, que parce qu'elles se croyoient inaccessibles à nos troupes. On ne retourna cependant qu'après avoir tué plusieurs Sauvages, qui paroissoient de temps en temps à l'entrée des forests, pour écaroucher avec les nôtres. Le sieur d'Aiguemorte & quelques-uns de nos soldats furent aussi tués en les poursuivant.

On vit à Quebec dez le mois de May suivant ce

Therese, where the Troops held their rendezvous on the 30th of the same month. The army, still having, therefore, an effective strength of 500 men, arrived at length, on the 14th of February, under the same hardships and exposed to the same dangers as before, in the enemy's country, 20 leagues from the latter's villages. This remaining march [32] occupied a long time, because of the prodigious depth of the snow and the delay of the Algonquin guides,—in default of whom it became necessary to try unknown routes, and run the risk of constantly going astray.

Finally it was ascertained—from the prisoners captured in some frontier cabins which were seized, and from the Commander of a hamlet inhabited by the Dutch of new Holland—that most of the Agnieronnons and Onneiouthronnons had pushed on still farther, to make war on some other peoples, called “porcelain-makers,” and had left only the children and infirm old men in their villages. And so it was seen to be useless to proceed farther on an expedition [33] which had produced all the effect that had been expected, owing to the alarm it had spread throughout all those Nations, who were haughty and perfidious only because they believed themselves inaccessible to our troops. The latter did not return, however, until they had killed a number of Savages who appeared from time to time on the edge of the woods to skirmish with our forces. *Sieur d'Aiguemorte* and some of our soldiers were also killed in pursuing them.

In the following May, we saw at Quebec what effect the fear of his Majesty's arms had produced in the breasts of those Barbarians, from the arrival of

qu'avoit produit la crainte des armes de sa Majesté dans les cœurs de ces Barbares, par l'arrivée des Ambassadeurs Sonnonotiaeronnons, qui demandoient pour leur Nation, la protection [34] du Roy, & la continuation de la paix, qu'ils pretendoient n'avoir jamais violée par aucun acte d'hostilité. Monsieur de Tracy avoit d'abord refusé 34. presens qu'ils luy avoient offerts; mais voyant que ce refus leur estoit extrêmement sensible, & qu'ils le prenoient pour la dernière injure qu'on pût leur faire; il accepta enfin leurs porcelaines, en leur repetant, que ce n'estoit pas leurs presens ni leurs biens que le Roi desiroit, mais leur véritable bon-heur, & leur salut; qu'ils recevraient toutes sortes d'avantages de la confiance qu'ils prendroient en sa bonté, & qu'il ne tiendrait qu'aux autres Nations, d'en ressentir aussi tous les effets les plus favorables, si elles avoient le même soin de l'implorer, en envoyât [35] au plutôt leurs Ambassadeurs.

Ceux-ci furent suivis de près de ceux des autres peuples, & entre autres de ceux d'Onnéiout, & même de ceux d'Agnié, de sorte que les Deputés de cinq Nations Iroquoises se trouverent presque en même temps à Quebec, comme pour y affermir d'un commun consentement une paix durable avec la France.

Afin d'y mieux parvenir, l'on jugea à propos de deputer quelques François avec les Ambassadeurs d'Onneyout, qui répondoient aussi de la conduite des Agnieheronnons, & donnoient même pour eux des otages. Les Hollandois de la nouvelle Hollande avoient aussi écrit en leur faveur, & se rendoient caution de la fidélité de tous ces Barbares, à [36] observer exactement les articles de la paix qu'on feroit

Sonnontouaeronnon Ambassadors with a request, on behalf of their Nation, for the [34] King's protection, and a continuance of the peace, which they alleged they had never violated by a single hostile act. Monsieur de Tracy had at first refused 34 presents which they offered him; but seeing that they felt this refusal keenly, and that they considered it the greatest affront that could be offered them, he finally accepted their porcelain. He again assured them that it was not their presents or their goods that the King desired, but their real happiness and their salvation; that they would receive every kind of advantage from the trust which they reposed in his goodness; and that it rested only with the other Nations to experience also all the most favorable results from the same source, if they took like care to make supplication to him by sending [35] their Ambassadors at the earliest possible moment.

These envoys were closely followed by those from the remaining tribes, and among others, by those from Onnëiout and even from Agnié; so that the Deputies from five Iroquois Nations were present at Quebec almost at the same time, as if to ratify by common consent a lasting peace with France.

In order the better to attain this end, it was deemed advisable to send back some Frenchmen, as deputies, with the Ambassadors from Onneyout, who answered also for the Agnieheronnons' conduct, and even gave hostages for them. The Dutch of new Holland had likewise written on their behalf, and guaranteed the good faith of all those Barbarians in [36] observing exactly the terms of peace that should be made with them. These French Deputies had orders to inquire into everything carefully on the spot, and to see if



avec eux. Ces Deputés François avoient ordre de s'informer foigneusement fur les lieux de toutes chofes, & de voir s'il y auroit quelque feureté à fe fier encore une fois aux Sauvages, afin que les armes de fa Majefté ne fuſſent point retardées par une fauſſe eſperance de la paix.

Mais à peine les Ambaffadeurs furent-ils éloignés de deux ou trois journées de Quebec, qu'on apprit que quelques François du Fort de ſainte Anne, eſtant allés à la chaffe, avoient eſté furpris par les Agnie-hronnons, & que le ſieur de Traverſy Capitaine au Regiment de Carignan & le ſieur de Chufy, en avoiēt eſté tués, & quelques volontaires faits prifonniers. Cela fit auffi-toſt rappeller les Deputés [37] François, & retenir les Sauvages d'Onneiout, qui eſtoient demeurés en oſtage, aufquels ſelon les loix de la guerre de ce païs, on devoit auffi-toſt fendre la teſte à coups de haches. Mais ſans fuivre ces loix barbares, on penſa aux moyens de tirer mieux raifon de cette perfidie; & Monſieur Sorel Capitaine au Regiment de Carignan, fit auffi-toſt un parti de trois cens hommes, qu'il mena à grandes journées dans le païs des ennemis, en reſolution d'y faire main baſſe par tout. Mais lorſqu'il n'eſtoit qu'à vingt lieuës de leurs bourgades, il rencontra de nouveaux Ambaffadeurs qui ramenoient les François pris prez du Fort de ſainte Anne, & qui venoient offrir toute forte de ſatiffaction pour le meurtre de ceux [38] qui avoient eſté tués, & de nouvelles feuretés pour la paix. De forte que ce Capitaine eſtant retourné avec ſes troupes, on ne parla plus que de paix, qu'on pretendoit conclure, par un commun confeil de toutes les Nations, qui avoient en meſme temps leurs Deputés à Quebec.



it was at all safe to trust the Savages once more, in order that his Majesty's arms might not be checked by a false hope of peace.

But hardly were the Ambassadors two or three days' journey from Quebec, when word was received that some Frenchmen from Fort sainte Anne, who had gone out hunting, had been surprised by the Agniehronnons; and that sieur de Traversy, a Captain in the Regiment of Carignan, and sieur de Chusy had been killed by them, and some volunteers taken prisoners. This intelligence caused the immediate recall of the [37] French Deputies, and the detention of the Savages from Onneiout who had remained as hostages,—whose heads, according to the laws of war in this country, ought to have been split with a hatchet. But, without following these barbarous laws, we considered how we might best obtain satisfaction for this perfidy; and Monsieur Sorel, a Captain in the Regiment of Carignan, immediately organized an expedition of three hundred men, whom he led by forced marches into the enemy's country, resolved to use vigorous measures there without stint. But when he was still twenty leagues from their villages, he met a fresh Embassy bringing back the Frenchmen captured near Fort sainte Anne, and coming to offer all possible satisfaction for the murder of those [38] who had been slain, and fresh guaranties of peace. Consequently, this Captain returned with his troops; and there was no further talk of anything but peace, which it was proposed to conclude by a common council of all the Nations having Deputies at that time in Quebec.

These Negotiations did not yet meet with all the success hoped for, and Monsieur de Tracy concluded

Ces Traités n'eurent pas encore tout le succès qu'on en esperoit, & Monsieur de Tracy jugea que pour les faire bien réussir, il falloit par la force des armes, rendre encore plus traitables les Agniehronnons, qui faisoient toujours naître de nouveaux obstacles à la tranquillité publique. Il voulut lui-même malgré son âge avancé conduire contre ces Barbares une armée composée de six cens soldats, tirés de toutes les Compagnies, [39] de six cens habitans du pays, & de cent Sauvages Hurons & Algonquins. Tous les apprêts de cette guerre se trouverent en estat par les soins de Monsieur Talon, le 14. de Septembre, qui estoit le jour assigné pour le depart, parce que c'est celui de l'Exaltation & du triomphe de la Croix, pour la gloire de laquelle on faisoit cette entreprise. Le rendez-vous general estoit donné au 28 de Septembre, au Fort de sainte Anne, construit nouvellement dans une Isle du lac de Champlain par le sieur de la Mothe Capitaine au Regiment de Carignan. Quelques troupes n'ayant pû y venir assés-tôt, Monsieur de Tracy ne pût en partir que le 3. d'Octobre, avec le gros de l'armée. Mais Monsieur de Courcelles, [40] suivant son impatience ordinaire de se trouver dans l'occasion, partit quelques jours auparavant avec quatre cens hommes; & les sieurs de Chambly & Berthier commandans des Forts de saint Louis & de l'Assomption, furent laissés, pour partir quatre jours apres Monsieur de Tracy avec l'arriere-garde. Comme il falloit aller six vingt lieues avant dans le pays, pour trouver les bourgades des ennemis, & comme il y avoit beaucoup de grands lacs, & de grandes rivières à passer, pour y arriver; il fallut aussi se munir de commodités pour l'eau & pour la

that, to assure their satisfactory issue, it was necessary by force of arms to render the Agniehronnons still more tractable, as they were always the occasion of new obstacles to the public tranquillity. Despite his advanced age, he determined to conduct, in person, against those Barbarians an army, composed of six hundred soldiers drawn from all the Companies, [39] six hundred settlers of the country, and a hundred Huron and Algonquin Savages. All the preparations for this war were completed, through the assiduous efforts of Monsieur Talon, on the 14th of September, which was the date assigned for the departure, as being the day of the Exaltation and triumph of the Cross, for the glory of which the expedition was undertaken. The rendezvous was set for the 28th of September at Fort sainte Anne, which had been recently built on an Island in lake Champlain by sieur de la Mothe, a Captain in the Regiment of Carignan.<sup>9</sup> Some troops having been unable to reach this place soon enough, Monsieur de Tracy could not leave it with the main body until the 3rd of October. But Monsieur de Courcelles, [40] yielding to his customary impatience to gain the scene of action, set out some days in advance with four hundred men; while sieurs de Chambly and Berthier,<sup>10</sup> commanders of Forts saint Louïs and l'Assomption, were left behind, to start with the rear-guard four days after Monsieur de Tracy. As it was necessary to push forward six-score leagues into the country to find the enemy's villages, and as there were many large lakes and rivers to cross in order to reach them, it was also necessary to provide conveniences for water and land travel. The necessary boats had been provided for this expedition,

terre. On avoit pourveu aux bastimens neccessaires pour cette expedition; il s'en trouva trois cens de prests, dont une partie estoit des bateaux tres-legers, [41] & l'autre des canots d'écorces d'arbres, dont chacun porte au plus cinq ou six personnes. Il falloit, quand on avoit passé un lac ou une riviere, que chacun se chargeast de son canot, & que l'on portast les bateaux à force de bras; ce qui faisoit moins de peine, que deux petites pieces de canon qu'on mena jusqu'aux dernieres bourgades des Iroquois, pour en forcer plus aisément toutes les fortifications.

Quelque soin qu'on prist de faire cette marche avec peu de bruit, on ne pût empêcher que quelques Iroquois, envoyés jusqu'à trente ou quarante lieues pour découvrir nos troupes, ne vissent de dessus les montagnes cette petite armée navale, & ne courussent en donner avis à la premiere [42] bourgade: de forte que l'allarme s'étant en fuite portée de bourgade en bourgade, nos troupes les trouverent abandonnées, & l'on ne pût voir que de loin, ces Barbares, qui faisoient sur les montagnes de grandes huées, & tiroient sur nos soldats plusieurs coups perdus.

Nos Troupes ne s'arrestant à toutes ces bourgades qu'elles trouvoient vuides d'hommes, mais pleines de bled & de vivres, qu'autant de temps qu'il en falloit pour prendre les rafraichissemens neccessaires, esperoient trouver une vigoureuse resistance dans la derniere, qu'on se preparoit à attaquer regulierement; parce que les Barbares témoignioient assés par le grand feu qu'ils y faisoient, & par les fortifications qu'ils y [43] avoient faites, s'y vouloir tres-bien defendre. Mais nos gens furent encore frustrés de leur esperance: car à peine les ennemis virent-ils

there being three hundred in readiness, a part of which were very light boats, [41] and the rest canoes of bark, each of which carried, at the most, five or six persons. After crossing a lake or river, all were forced to bear a hand at carrying the boats, which were transported by main strength; but this caused less difficulty than two small cannon which were taken to the very last villages of the Iroquois, in order the more easily to reduce all their fortifications.

However great the care taken to conduct this march with little noise, our men could not prevent some Iroquois, who had been sent as far as thirty or forty leagues to reconnoiter our forces, from gaining a view, from the mountain-tops, of this little naval army, and hastening to the first village to give warning of its approach. [42] Consequently, the alarm having then spread from hamlet to hamlet, our troops found them abandoned; while in the distance could be seen the Barbarians, loudly hooting on the mountains and discharging many wasted shots at our soldiers.

Our Troops, halting at each of these villages, which they found empty of men but full of corn and provisions, only long enough to take necessary refreshment, were hopeful of meeting with a stout resistance in the last one, which they prepared to attack in regular form, since the Barbarians showed clearly enough by the great fire they were making there and by the fortifications they [43] had constructed, their determination to offer there a vigorous defense. But our men were again disappointed in their hope; for scarcely had the enemy seen the advance-guard approaching, when they promptly took flight into the woods, whither the night prevented our forces



l'avant-garde s'avancer, qu'ils prirent promptement la fuite dans les bois, où la nuit empêcha les nôtres de les pouvoir poursuivre. On vit assés par une triple palissade, haute de vingt pieds, dont leur place estoit environnée, par quatre bastions dont elle estoit flanquée, par leurs amas prodigieux de vivres, & par la grande provision d'eau qu'ils avoient faite dans des caiffes d'écorce, pour éteindre le feu quand il en feroit besoin; que leur premiere resolution avoit esté toute autre, que celle que la terreur de nos armes leur avoit fait prendre subitement. On trouva [44] seulement quelques personnes que leur grand âge avoit empêché de se retirer du bourg deux jours auparavant avec toutes les femmes & les enfans, & les restes des corps de deux ou trois Sauvages d'une autre nation, que ceux-ci avoient à demi brûlés à petit feu, avec leur fureur accoustumée. Il falut donc se contenter, apres avoir arboré la Croix, dit la Messe, & chanté le *Te Deum* en ce lieu-là, de mettre le feu aux palissades & aux cabanes, & de confumer toutes les provisions de bled d'Inde, de feves, & d'autres fruits du païs qui s'y trouverent. On retourna en fuite aux autres bourgades, où l'on fit le mesme dégast, aussi bien que dans toute la campagne. De forte que ceux qui sçavent la maniere de vivre de ces [45] Barbares, ne doutent point que la faim n'en fasse presque autant mourir qu'il en fust peri par les armes de nos foldats, s'ils les eussent osé attendre; & que ce qui en restera ne se reduise par la crainte à des conditions de paix, & à une conduite qu'on eust obtenu d'eux plus difficilement par des victoires plus sanglantes.

Le retour de nos Troupes fut plus fâcheux que le



from pursuing them. It was evident enough—from the triple palisade, twenty feet high, with which their place was surrounded; from the four bastions flanking it; from their prodigious hoard of provisions; and from the abundant supply of water they had provided, in bark receptacles, for extinguishing the fire when it should be necessary—that their first resolve had been quite different from that which the fear of our arms had made them suddenly adopt. There were found [44] only some persons who had been prevented by their great age from leaving the village, two days before, with all the women and children; and also the mutilated bodies of two or three Savages of another nation, whom these people had, with their wonted rage, half burned over a slow fire. So our people were forced to content themselves, after erecting the Cross, saying Mass, and chanting the *Te Deum* on that spot, with setting fire to the palisades and cabins, and consuming the entire supply of Indian corn, beans, and other produce of the country, which was found there. Then they turned back to the other villages and wrought the same havoc there, as well as in all the outlying fields. As a result, those familiar with these [45] Barbarians' mode of life have not a doubt that almost as many will die of hunger as would have perished by the weapons of our soldiers, had they dared await the latter's approach; and that all who remain will be forced by fear to accept such conditions of peace, and observe such a demeanor, as would have been secured from them with greater difficulty by more sanguinary victories.

The return march of our Troops was more fatiguing than the outward journey had been, because the

chemin qu'elles avoient fait en allant ne l'avoit esté; parce que les rivières étant crûes de sept ou huit pieds par les pluies, elles se trouverent bien plus difficiles à passer; & une tempeste qui s'éleva sur le lac de Champlain, y fit perir deux canots & huit personnes, parmi lesquelles on regretta sur tout le sieur du Luques Lieutenant d'une [46] Compagnie, qui a signalé souvent sa valeur en France, aussi bien que dans le Canada.

Le courage de nos Troupes fut toujours merveilleusement excité dans les travaux de cette entreprise, & dans l'attente du danger, par l'exemple de Monsieur de Tracy, de Monsieur de Courcelles, de Monsieur de Salieres Mestre de Camp du Regiment, & du Chevalier de Chaumont, qui voulut toujours avoir place parmi les enfans perdus aux approches des bourgades: & leur générosité fut animée du zèle & des sentimens de pitié que Messieurs du Bois & Coffon Prestres seculiers, & les Peres Albanel & Rafeix Jésuites tâchoient incessamment de leur inspirer.

Nostre excellent Prelat qui avoit [47] toujours levé les mains au Ciel, & mis tout le monde en prières durant l'absence de nos Troupes, fit rendre grâces à Dieu, & chanter le *Te Deum* à leur retour. Tout le monde a ici conçu de nouvelles esperances, par les bontés que le Roi a pour ce païs, & par la manière dont on voit s'y affectionner la Compagnie des Indes Occidentales, à qui sa Majesté en a confié le soin: De sorte que l'on ne doute point qu'on ne voie bientôt des Villes fort peuplées en la place de ces grandes forêts, & Iesus-Christ adoré dans toutes ces vastes contrées.

FIN.

rivers, having been swollen seven or eight feet by the rains, were found much harder to cross; and a storm which arose on lake Champlain caused the loss of two canoes and eight persons,—among whom we especially regretted the death of sieur du Luques, who was Lieutenant in a [46] Company, and had often signalized his valor in France as well as in Canada.

The courage of our Troops always received a wonderful spur in the labors of this enterprise, and while they were expecting danger, from the examples of Monsieur de Tracy, Monsieur de Courcelles, Monsieur de Saliere, Commander of the Regiment, and the Chevalier de Chaumont—the latter of whom always, upon approaching the villages, sought a place in the forlorn hope. Their bravery was also animated by the zeal and the sentiments of piety with which Messieurs du Bois and Cosson,<sup>11</sup> secular Priests, and Fathers Albanel and Rafeix, Jesuits, constantly strove to inspire them.

Our excellent Prelate, who had [47] ceased not to raise his hands to Heaven, and had set every one to praying, during the absence of our Troops, ordered thanksgivings to God, and the chanting of the *Te Deum*, upon their return. All the people here have conceived new hopes from the favors lavished on this country by the King, and from the attachment manifested toward it by the Company of the West Indies, to whose care it has been entrusted by his Majesty. Hence there is no doubt entertained that soon we shall see well-peopled Cities in place of these great forests, and Jesus Christ worshiped throughout all these vast domains.

END.

Lettre de la Reverende Mere Superieure  
des Religieuses Hospitalieres de  
Kebec en la Nouvelle-France.  
Du 3 Octobre 1666.

Letter from the Reverend Mother  
Superior of the Hospital Nuns  
of Kebec, in New France.

October 3, 1666.

[3] Lettre de la Reverende Mere Superieure des Religieuses Hospitalieres de Kebec en la Nouvelle France. Du 3. Octobre 1666.

*A Monsieur \* \* \* \* Bourgeois de Paris.*

**M**ONSIEVR  
Nostre Seigneur, soit nostre eternelle recompense. Nous auons receu vos Lettres avec vne ioye bien sensible de vous sçauoir en bonne fanté, il ne se peut qu'une si bonne disposition corporelle dans un si grand âge ne soit un effet des promesses que nostre Seigneur a faites à ceux qui comme vous le seruent si fidèlement en ses membres: Nous le prions, de [4] tout nostre cœur de continuer à vous combler de ses graces durant cette vie, & de vous faire gouster durant toute l'éternité le bon-heur qu'il y a d'auoir trauaillé icy bas pour l'auancement de sa gloire & le soulagement des pauvres abandonnez. Nous auõs receu tous vos ballots sans lesquels nos pauvres malades auroient manqué de toutes les choses les plus necessaires dans leurs infirmités, puisqu'il ne nous est rien venu pour les assister que ce que vous nous avez enuoyé, ce qui augmente de plus en plus nos obligations enuers vous & les personnes pieuses qui se ioignent à vous pour y contribuer de leurs aumosnes, dont ie vous rend de tres-humbles actions de graces au nom de nostre petite Communauté & de nos pauvres malades; mais nos remerciemens font bien tost fuiuis de nouvelles demandes, ie vous enuoye un petit [5] memoire de ce qui nous est le plus



[3] Letter from the Reverend Mother Superior  
of the Hospital Nuns of Kebec, in  
New France. October 3, 1666.

*To Monsieur \* \* \* \*, Citizen of Paris.*

**M**ONSIEUR,  
May our Lord be our eternal reward! We received your Letters with the deepest joy at learning that you were in good health. It can only be that so good a bodily state at such a great age is a fulfillment of the promises made by our Lord to those who serve him, as you do, so faithfully in the persons of his members. We most heartily pray him [4] to continue crowning you with his favors during this life; and to make you taste through all eternity the happiness resulting from laboring here below for the advancement of his glory and the relief of the poor and forsaken. We have received all your bales, without which our poor patients would have lacked everything most needful in their infirmities, since nothing has come to us for their assistance except what you have sent us. This adds more and more to our obligations toward you and toward the pious persons who join you in the contributing of their alms—for which I return you very humble thanks, in the name of our little Community and of our poor patients. But our thanks are closely followed by a fresh petition. I send you a little [5] memorandum of what we most need, doubting not that you will do your utmost to procure us the things therein asked for, as we have too many

neceffaire, ie ne doute point que vous ne faffiez vofre poffible pour nous procurer les chofes que nous y demandons, nous auons trop de preuues de vofre bonté, & pour moy ie vous auouë, Monfieur, que ie ne puis me laffer d'admirer la perfeuerance de vofre charité depuis vne fi longue fuitte d'années, que vous la pratiquez en faueur de noftre Hofpital. Bon Dieu! que de benedictions vous attendent dans le Ciel, & que de perfonnes en ont trouué la porte par les moyens que vous nous auez donné de leur procurer ce bonheur. Nous auons continué l'exercice de noftre vocation pendant toute l'année fans auoir eu prefque aucun relafche, nos fales ayant efté toufiours pleines de malades de telle forte, que nous en auons eu plus de douze mil, aufquels nous auons rendu tout le feruice poffible, [6] le nombre augmentant noftre zeles, & l'exemple que nous receuions des trauaux de Monfeigneur l'Euefque de Petrée noftre tres digne Prelat, & de Monfieur de Charny noftre tres-honoré Superieur feruant d'un doux & fort aiguillon pour nous porter à ne rien oublier en des occafions fi pretieufes aux yeux de Dieu: mais quoy que nous nous y foyons toutes employées de toutes nos forces nous n'auons pourtant pû tout faire, & nous auons efté obligées de prendre des femmes à iournée pour nous ayder, encore n'en trouue t'on qu'avec bien de la peine, nous auons affeurement befoin de quelques filles pour eftre Religieufes, il y en a icy deux d'affez bonnes familles qui fe prefentent, elles nous font fort propres, mais elles font tres pauvres, & nos Superieurs ne iugent pas à propos en l'eftat ou nous fommes de nous permettre [7] de les recevoir pour rien: Je vous fupplie Monfieur, de prendre foin quand il fe prefentera quelque charité de nous la faire efcheoir, les dots ne

proofs of your goodness. Meanwhile, for my part, I confess to you, Monsieur, I cannot cease to admire the perseverance of your charity through so long a course of years, during which you have practiced it in favor of our Hospital. Ah, what blessings await you in Heaven, and how many persons have found the door thereto through the means which you have given us to procure them that happiness! We have continued the practice of our calling throughout the entire year with scarcely any respite, our halls having been always full of patients—to such an extent that we have had more than twelve thousand. To these we have rendered every service in our power, [6] their number increasing our zeal; and the example set us by the labors of Monseigneur the Bishop of Peträa, our most worthy Prelate, and of Monsieur de Charny, our highly honored Superior, serving as a gentle and powerful stimulus which urges us to forget nothing on occasions so precious in God's sight. But, although we all have exerted our utmost energies in the work, we have still been unable to do everything, and have been obliged to hire women by the day to help us, although they are very hard to find. We certainly need some girls who shall become Nuns, and there are here two of very good families who offer themselves, and are very well suited to our needs; but they are very poor, and our Superiors do not think best, in our present condition, to permit us [7] to receive them for nothing. I beg you, Monsieur, to exert your efforts, when any offer of charity occurs, to make us the beneficiaries. Dowries here are not so large as in France, and there are charitable persons who are sometimes glad to provide a girl with the requisite means either for marriage or for

font pas si grands icy qu'en France, il y a des personnes charitables qui font quelquefois bien aises de donner dequoy pourvoir vne fille, soit en la mariant soit en la mettant en religion, si vous faisiez vne pareille rencontre cela feroit grand plaisir à celles qui font desia toutes habituées icy; entre autres à vne qui à le desir d'estre religieuse depuis douze ans & estagée de vingt, elle ne nous a déclaré son dessein que l'année passée croyant estre receuë à cause du besoin que nous en auons, nous la receurions tres volontiers si nos superieurs nous le vouloient permettre, Voyez Monsieur, s'il se pourra faire quelque chose, i'ay promis à cette bonne fille de vous en escrire, ce que [8] ie fais de bon cœur, sçachant vostre grande charité & amour pour les pauvres, dont le Canada est fort plein, iamais il n'y en a eu si grand nombre: depuis le depart des vaisseaux nous auons eu quatre huguenots fort malades, & fort obstinez en leur fausse creance, nous auons pris toutes les peines imaginables pour les mettre dans le veritable chemin du Paradis, mais inutilement & sans aucun fruit en apparence, iusqu'à ce que nostre Seigneur (à qui seul appartient de benir les moments & de sanctifier les travaux de ses esclûs) rengregant le mal de ces pauvres aueuglez en tira le salut de leurs ames, & de telle forte que nous fumes toutes remplies de ioye & d'admiration considerant vn changement si subit & des sentimens si chrestiens en des personnes qui durant tout le reste de leur vie n'auoient pas eu la moindre idée de [9] pieté; le comble de nostre consolation est qu'ils font morts dans ces bonnes dispositions, & mesme l'un d'eux mourut vn moment apres auoir receu le saint Viatique & ietta le dernier soupir en produisant vn acte d'amour de Dieu, Vous

taking the veil. If you should meet with such, you would confer a great favor on those girls who are already thoroughly accustomed to this country,—and, among others, on one who, for the past twelve years, has had a desire to become a nun. She is twenty years old, and only told us her purpose last year, thinking to be received because of our need of girls; and we would very willingly take her if our superiors would permit us. See, Monsieur, if anything can be done; for I have promised this good girl to write you about her—which [8] I do with all my heart, knowing your great charity and love for the poor, of whom Canada is very full, there never having been so many here before. Since the vessels sailed, we have had four huguenots who were very sick, and very obstinate in their false belief. We took all conceivable pains to set them in the right way to Paradise; but in vain, and with no apparent result, until our Lord (to whom alone it belongs to bless the moments and sanctify the labors of his elect), by increasing the ailment of these poor blinded ones, wrought the salvation of their souls. This was done in such wise that we were all filled with joy and wonder at beholding so sudden a change, and such christian sentiments in persons who, during all their previous lives, had not had the least conception of [9] piety. To crown our consolation, they died in this excellent frame of mind, one of them even expiring a moment after receiving the holy Viaticum, and spending his last breath in uttering a prayer of love toward God. You will learn from the Relation how the great courage of Monsieur our Governor prompted him to conduct a campaign against the Iroquois during last winter's severe cold. Without



apprendrez par la Relation comme le grand courage de Monsieur nostre Gouverneur luy fit faire vne campagne contre les Iroquois durant les rigueurs de l'hyuer passé, & sans m'arrester à vous en mander plus au long les particularitez, ie vous diray seulement qu'ayant amené quelques prisonniers de l'vn & de l'autre sexe, il s'est trouué vne femme Iroquoise laquelle ne pouuoit souffrir qu'on luy parlaist de nos mysteres & refusoit avec vn extreme mespris, tout ce que le zele & la charité du Reuerend Pere Chaumonnot luy en disoit, cependant estant deuenüe malade elle a esté apportée à [10] nostre Hôpital, ou par la misericorde de nostre Sauueur elle a changé si parfaitement de sentimens que d'elle mesme elle a supplié qu'on l'instruisist, & a receu tous ses sacremens dans vne paix & vne douceur extraordinaire dans laquelle elle est morte; il y a encore en nostre Hôpital vn Iroquois qu'on instruit pour estre catholique: Nous auons aussi vne petite fille de mesme nation âgée de six ans, laquelle fuyant de sa cabane à cause du grand carnage qu'elle y voioit fut prise par vn de nos habitants, qui estant icy de retour en fit present à Monsieur Talon Intendant pour sa Majesté dans tout le Canada, il nous la mise entre les mains, cet enfant ne se sent point des inclinations sauvages ayant le naturel fort doux, l'esprit fort gentil & fort propre à la deuotion, elle ne manque pas de se trouuer avec nous dans toutes nos obseruances du [11] Chœur & y demeure avec vne modestie admirable. Il faut que ie vous auouë que ce nous est vn grand bon-heur d'auoir vn si braue Intendant, c'est vn excellent homme pour sa charité enuers les pauvres, sa capacité pour les affaires, sa douceur & son industrie à contenter tout le monde; sa prudente conduite nous fait gouster



pausing to give you the particulars at great length, I will merely relate to you that, upon his bringing back some prisoners of both sexes, there was found among them an Iroquois woman who could not endure that any one should speak to her concerning our mysteries, and who, with the utmost scorn, turned a deaf ear to everything that the Reverend Father Chaumonnot, in his zeal and charity, could say to her. Having fallen ill meanwhile, she was brought to [10] our Hospital, where, by the mercy of our Savior, her feelings underwent such an utter change that, of her own accord, she asked to be instructed, and received all the sacraments in a state of extraordinary peace and sweetness, in which she died. There is still in our Hospital an Iroquois who is being instructed in the catholic faith. We have also a little girl of the same nation, six years of age, who fled from her cabin because of the great bloodshed which she there witnessed. She was taken by one of our habitants, who, upon returning hither, presented her to Monsieur Talon, Intendant for his Majesty in all Canada; and the latter placed her in our charge. This child experiences no savage tendencies, having a very gentle disposition, and a mind of much refinement, well qualified for feelings of devotion. She never fails to be present with us in all our [11] Choir services, where she maintains an admirably modest bearing. I must acknowledge to you that it is a great blessing to us that we have such an able Intendant: he is an excellent man for his charity to the poor, his capacity for business, his gentleness, and his skill in pleasing every one. His prudent management makes us taste, with much content, the fruits of peace and of harmony

avec beaucoup de consolation les effets de la paix & de la concorde entre les Soldats; il visite iour & nuit avec des soins tout particuliers ceux qui sont bleffez & malades dans nôtre Hofpital. Monsieur de Tracy, & Monsieur nôtre Gouverneur sont partis avec quinze cens hommes pour aller ranger les Iroquois fous l'empire de nôtre puiffant Monarque, nous commencerons demain l'Oraifon des quarante heures pour cette fin: fi Dieu donne bonne iffue à cette entreprife comme on l'efpere, la porte de l'Euangile [12] fera ouuerte à bien des nations, c'est tout ce qu'on defire que de gagner beaucoup d'ames à Dieu, car pour des biens de fortune il n'y en faut point efperer; Croyez Monsieur, que durant nos deuotions nous ne vous oublirons pas ny toutes les perfonnes qui contribuent à vos charitez, & quoique chaque iour nous nous fouuenions de vous, & de nos bien faicteurs fi eft-ce que dans les grandes deuotions nous nous en fouuenons plus particulièrement; Nous fupplions la Diuine bonté de vous conferuer encore longues années, vofre âge vous fait apprehender, de vous perdre; & pour moy fi ie pouuois prolonger vofre vie en donnant la mienne, ie le ferois de tout mon cœur, & avec la mefme affection avec laquelle ie fuis

MONSIEUR

Vofre tres-humble & tres-obeiffante feruante  
en Nôtre Seigneur, Sœur Marie de Saint  
Bonauanture de Iefus, Superieure indigne.

*De l'Hofitel Dieu de Kebec le 3. Oôtobre 1666.*

[13] *Meffieurs et Dames qui auront la bonté de faire quelques charitez & aumofnes des Drogues & autres chofes*

among the Soldiers; while day and night he visits, with a care for each individual, the wounded and the sick in our Hospital. Monsieur de Tracy and Monsieur our Governor have set out with fifteen hundred men for the purpose of reducing the Iroquois to subjection to our mighty Monarch's rule; and we shall to-morrow begin the forty-hours' Devotion for their success. If God grant a favorable issue to that undertaking, as is hoped, the door of the Gospel [12] will be thrown open to numerous nations. Our sole desire is to win many souls to God; for, as to the gifts of fortune, we must not expect them. Be assured, Monsieur, that in our devotions we shall not forget you, or any of those who contribute to your charities; and although we every day remember you and our benefactors, yet in the special devotional services our thoughts are more particularly directed thereto. We supplicate the Divine goodness to preserve you for many years to come. Your age makes us apprehensive of losing you; and, for myself, could I prolong your life by giving mine, I would do it with all my heart, and with the same affection with which I am,

MONSIEUR,

Your very humble and obedient servant in  
Our Lord, Sister Marie de Saint Bonaventure de Jesus, unworthy Superior.

*The Hostel Dieu of Kebec, October 3, 1666.*

[13] *Gentlemen and Ladies who are willing to give, in the cause of charity, any of the Drugs or other articles specified in the following Memorandum, are requested to send them to the house of Monsieur Cramoisy, Printer in ordi-*

*spécifiées au Memoire cy-apres escrit, sont priez de les enuoyer chez Monsieur Cramoisy Imprimeur ordinaire du Roy, Bourgeois de Paris demeurant rue S. Iacques, ou de l'en faire auertir, & il ne manquera de les enuoyer querir.*

[14] MEMOIRE DES CHOSES NECESSAIRES POUR LE  
SOULAGEMENT DES PAUURES MALADES DE L'HOS-  
PITAL DE KEBEC DE LA NOUUELLE-FRANCE,  
POUR LEUR POUVOIR ESTRE ENUOYÉES  
AU MOIS DE FEURIER & MARS  
1667. AU PLUS TARD.

SIX liures de Sené,  
Trois liures de Rubarbe fine,  
Deux liures de Scamonée fine,  
Vne liure d'Opium,  
Deux liures de Myrrhe fine,  
Deux liures d'Aloës,  
Dix liures de Diapalme,  
Vingt liures de Litarge d'or,  
Vingt liures de Litarge d'argent,  
Deux liures de Sublimé acre,  
Deux liures d'Iris de Florence,  
Quatre liures d'Anis verd,  
Six liures de Poiure,  
Dix liures d'Alun d'Angleterre,  
[15] Six liures de bonne Reglisse,  
Du Sucre & de la Caffonade le plus qu'on pourra,  
Douze liures de Rü,  
Vingt liures de Cire jaune & blanche pour les onguents,  
Des Draps ou de la Toille pour en faire  
Des Chemises à hommes & à femmes,  
Des Bonnets de laine pour hommes & pour femmes,

*nary to the King, and Citizen of Paris, residing in rue St. Jacques,—or to notify him of their offerings, and he will not fail to send for them.*

[14] MEMORANDUM OF ARTICLES NECESSARY FOR  
THE RELIEF OF THE POOR PATIENTS IN THE  
HOSPITAL AT KEBEC, IN NEW FRANCE;  
TO BE SENT TO THEM IN THE  
MONTHS OF FEBRUARY AND MARCH,  
1667, AT THE LATEST.

SIX livres of Senna,  
Three livres of fine Rhubarb,  
Two livres of fine Scammony,  
One livre of Opium,  
Two livres of fine Myrrh,  
Two livres of Aloes,  
Ten livres of Diapalma,  
Twenty livres of golden Litharge,  
Twenty livres of silver Litharge,  
Two livres of corrosive Sublimate,  
Two livres of Florentine Iris,  
Four livres of green Anise,  
Six livres of Pepper,  
Ten livres of English Alum,  
[15] Six livres of good Licorice,  
Sugar, White and Brown, as much as possible,  
Twelve livres of Rue,  
Twenty livres of yellow and white Wax for ointments,  
Sheets, or Linen for making some,  
Men's and women's Shirts,  
Men's and women's woolen Caps,  
Napkins, old Linen. Chilblains, sores, and hemorrhages, the usual ailments of this country, cause us a scarcity

*Des Seruiettes, Du vieux Linge, les engelures, les playes,  
& le flux de sang, qui sont les maux ordinaires de ce pais,  
font que nous manquons de linge, s'en consommant vne  
grande quantité tous les ans dans nostre Hospital,*

*Six Couuertures vertes,  
Douze Chopines d'estain,  
Des Cuilliers, & des Fourchettes d'estain,  
Vingt-quatre Escuelles d'estain,  
Vingt-quatre Saucieres d'estain,  
Douze Affiettes d'estain,  
[16] Six Plats d'estain à larges bords,  
Douze Pots de Chambre d'estain,  
Quatre Bassins de Chambre d'estain,  
Deux bonnes Lanternes de corne,  
Des Platines de cuiure jaune,  
Deux Coquemars de cuiure,  
Vne Rame de Papier brouillard,  
Deux Rames de bon Papier pour escrire  
Du Cotton pour les Lampes,  
De la Mesche pour la Chandelle,  
Des Peignes pour les malades,  
Dix liures de Cierges blancs,*

*Vn Meffel Romain des derniers imprimez, avec le Propre  
des Saints de l'Ordre de saint Augustin,*

*Des petites Heures pour prier Dieu, & d'autres petits  
Liures de deuotion,*

*Des Chapelets.*



*of linen, of which we use a great quantity every year in our Hospital.*

*Six green Blankets,*

*Twelve pewter Mugs,*

*Pewter Spoons and Forks,*

*Twenty-four pewter Bowls,*

*Twenty-four pewter Sauce-dishes,*

*Twelve pewter Plates,*

[16] *Six pewter Dishes with wide rims,*

*Twelve pewter Chamber-Vessels,*

*Four pewter Chamber-Basins,*

*Two good horn Lanterns,*

*Some Plates of yellow copper,*

*Two copper Boilers,*

*One Ream of blotting-Paper,*

*Two Reams of good writing-Paper,*

*Cotton for the Lamps,*

*Candle-Wicking,*

*Combs for the patients,*

*Ten livres of white Candles,*

*A Roman Missal of the latest imprint, containing the particular Prayers of the Saints of the Order of saint Augustine,*

*Some copies of the lesser Hours, and other little Books of devotion,*

*Rosaries.*



## CXIX—CXX

### MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS, 1666-67

CXIX.—Trois Lettres du P. Thierry Beschefer. Québec,  
1 et 4 octobre, 1666; 25 aoust, 1667

CXX.—Journal des PP. Jésuites, és années 1666 et 1667

---

SOURCES: For Doc. CXIX., we have recourse to the apograph thereof, in the archives of St. Mary's College, Montreal, the originals being in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris. In publishing Doc. CXX., we follow the original MS. in the library of Laval University, Quebec.

Trois Lettres du P. Thierry Beschefer,  
1666-67.

À QUÉBEC le 1<sup>r</sup> octobre 1666.

**I**L y a environ 3 mois que je suis sur le point de partir pour aller en ambassade chez les Iroquois et à la Nouvelle Hollande occupée par les Anglais depuis 2 ans. Ce voyage estait assez perilleux à ce qu'on disait. La suite le fit bien jugée 1<sup>o</sup> parceque peu de Jours après notre départ de Kébec on s'aperçut que les Iroquois d'une autre nation que celle à laquelle nous allions qui estoit demeurés en ostage pour nostre sureté préparoit secretement un canot pour s'évader 2<sup>o</sup> comme nous estions sur le point de partir des trois-rivières qui sont à 30 lieues d'icy nous eusmes nouvelles que partis de la nation mesme qui nous avoit faict demander la paix par les Ambassadeurs de la nation d'Oneiout avait tout fraichement tué ou faict prisonniers sept personnes tant officiers que volontaires qui estoient à la chasse et parmy lesquels il y auait un parent de M<sup>r</sup> de Tracy qui m'escrivit que je ne passasse pas outre et que je fisse conduire surement à Kébec les Iroquois que nous avions faict arrester. Je fus sincèrement touché lorsque je vis ce voyage rompu, quoique je le fugeasse assez périlleux néanmoins. L'espérance d'y baptizer quelques enfants ou d'y assister les Hurons captifs m'en donnoit un attrait particulier.

Depuis ce temps la on est allé à la guerre contre eux. En vérité ces barbares sont bons soldats et les

Three Letters of Father Thiercy Beschefer,  
1666-67.

QUÉBEC, 1st of october, 1666.

FOR about 3 months I have been on the point of starting on an embassy to the Iroquois and to New Holland, which has been occupied by the English for 2 years.<sup>12</sup> This journey was somewhat perilous, according to report; and the issue gave ample proof of it: 1st, because it was found, a few Days after our departure from Kébec, that the Iroquois of a nation other than that to which we were going, who had remained as hostages for our safety, were secretly making a canoe ready, in order to escape. 2nd, as we were about to leave three rivers, 30 leagues from here, we received news that bands belonging to the very nation who had asked us for peace through the Ambassadors of the Oneiout nation, had quite recently killed or taken prisoners seven persons, both officers and volunteers, who were out hunting, among whom was a relative of Monsieur de Tracy. He wrote me that I was not to go farther, and directed me to conduct in safety to Kebec the Iroquois whom we had caused to be arrested. I was sincerely affected when I saw the journey interrupted. Although I considered it somewhat perilous, nevertheless the hope of there baptizing some children, or succoring the Huron captives, made me feel a special attraction for it.

Since then, we have waged war against them. In

françois qui les méprisoient à leur arrivée ont bien changé de pensée depuis qu'ils les virent l'hiver passé dans un escarmouche assez chaude, et l'hiver a été plus rude et plus long qu'il n'avoit esté il y a 30 ans. Les neiges ont esté de 4 pieds. La terre commence à en estre couverte en novembre et elle ne se decouvre qu'en avril, mais ce qui est surprenant, c'est que la fonte des neiges ne cause point d'inondation ny de débordement de rivières. Et après tout on se porte mieux icy pend<sup>t</sup>. l'hiver que pendant l'été. On ne scais ce que c'est que fluxions que rumes que catharres, tant l'air y est pur. Je ne pense pas que le grand froid retienne le monde au logis. on y travaille plus cette saison qu'en été. C'est pour lors qu'on abbat les bois pour en faire des champs, qu'on coupe les bois de chauffage et celui pour bastir, et tout cela se traîne sur la neige par des bœufs avec plus de facilité que par le charroy en esté.

Les chaleurs sont beaucoup plus grandes qu'en France. Nous en avons en cette année en Juin qui faisoient pasmer le monde. Mais ce qui est de bon c'est que ces chaleurs extraordinaires durent peu. Le bled ne se sème ici qu'à la fin d'avril et au commencement de may et on le coupe environ le 2<sup>e</sup> de septembre. Il vient icy aussi bien qu'en France. En vérité si tant de pauvres gens qui traînent une vie misérable en France scavoient l'avantage qu'il y a icy pour ceux qui veulent travailler et qui ont de bons bras, je crois qu'il y en a bien qui y passeroient. Vn homme peut en 2 ans recueillir du bled sur ses terres plus qu'il ne luy en faut pour s'entretenir avec une petite famille, et on ny scay ce que c'est de taille d'impôt de [blank space]



truth, those barbarians are good soldiers; and the french, who despised them when they first came here, have changed their minds since they saw them last winter in a hot skirmish; the winter, too, was more severe and protracted than it had been for 30 years. The snow lay 4 feet deep. The earth begins to be covered with it in november, and is uncovered only in april; but what is surprising is, that the melting of the snows causes neither inundation nor overflow of the rivers beyond their banks. And, after all, we enjoy better health here in winter than in summer. Inflammations, colds, and catarrhs are unknown then, so pure is the air. I do not think that the severe cold keeps the people within doors; more work is done in that season than in summer. That is the time when the trees are felled for the purpose of clearing the fields, when wood is cut for fuel and for building purposes; and the whole is hauled over the snow by oxen, with greater facility than on wheels in summer.

The heat is much greater than in France. We experienced some in June this year, that made people swoon. But it is very fortunate that this extraordinary heat does not last long. Wheat is sown here only at the end of april or beginning of may, and is cut about the 2nd of september. It grows as well here as in france. Truly, if the many poor people who drag on a wretched existence in France only knew the advantages that are here for those who wish to work, and who have strong arms, I think that many of them would come over here. A man can in 2 years harvest upon his land more wheat than he will need to feed himself and a small family; and we know nothing of taxes, of imposts, of [blank space]

Je vis icy le plus content du monde et Je serois bien marry d'estre en France. J'espère que l'esté prochain nous irons chez les Iroquois si l'entreprise de M<sup>r</sup> de Tracy réussit. Nous en aurons nouvelle dans ces Jours et Je vous les feray scavoir par les derniers navires.

[Endorsed: Lettre du P. Thiery Beschefer à sa famille et au P. Antoine Chesne, S.J.]

[Endorsed: ONDESONK — son nom sauvage.]

KÉBEC le 4 octobre.

J'AY changé de langage et de nom et je m'appelle à cet heure Ondessonk c. a. d. un oiseau de proie. C'est le nom que les Hurons m'ont donné et que portoit le P. Isaac Jogues qui a esté tué par les Iroquois après en avoir esté cruellement tourmenté. Prie Dieu qu'il me fasse héritier de ses vertus comme je suis de son nom. Mon baptisme se fit le jour de S. François Xavier apres que j'eus moy mesme baptisé 2 sauvages. Et comme tous les noms chez les sauvages se tirent du fond de la chaudière il fallut avant que d'avoir le mien faire un grand festin c. a. d. donner à disner à près de 80 personnes et le diner consiste a donner un plat d'excellente sagamité à tous ceux qui s'y trouvent. On y chanta, on y dansa en un mot on y garda toutes les cérémonies des sauvages. Depuis ce temps là j'apprenois la langue des Hurons pour aller l'an prochain comme Je l'espère, en mission chez les Iroquois d'en haut si ceux d'en bas contre lesquels on est allé en guerre sont battus. Au reste scachez que le Canada n'est pas si sauvage que l'on s'est imaginé et que l'on trouve dans les habitations françaises presque les mesmes douceurs qu'en

I live here the most contented man in the world; and I would be very sorry to be in France. I hope that next summer we shall go to the Iroquois, if Monsieur de Tracy's expedition be successful. We shall have news in a few Days, and I will let you know by the last ships.

[Endorsed: "Letter of Father Thiery Beschefer to his family and to Father Antoine Chesne, S.J.'"]

[Endorsed: "ONDESONK—his savage name.'"]

KÉBEC, 4th of october.

I HAVE changed my language and my name, and at present I am called Ondessonk—which means "a bird of prey." Such is the name that the Hurons have given me, and which was borne by Father Isaac Jogues, who was killed by the Iroquois, after having been cruelly tortured by them. Pray God that he may make me inherit his virtues, as I have his name. My baptism took place on the feast of St. Francis Xavier, after I had myself baptized 2 savages. And as all names among the savages are drawn from the bottom of the kettle, it was necessary, before getting mine, to have a great feast—that is to give a dinner to nearly 80 persons. This dinner consists in providing a dish of excellent sagamité for all who are present. They sang, they danced; in a word, they observed all the ceremonies of the savages. From that time I studied the language of the Hurons, in order to go next year, as I hope, on a mission to the upper Iroquois, if those below, against whom we have gone to war, are defeated. Moreover, you must know that Canada is not as savage as has been imagined; and that, in the french settlements, we find almost the same

Europe, et les tables des personnes qui ont de l'argent à y despenser sont aussy bonnes qu'en France. Il ne faut que du temps pour rendre La Nouvelle France semblable à l'ancienne.

Les chapelets que vous m'avez envoyé sont petits. Les sauvages les veulent gros et noirs tant qu'il se peut. Ils aiment surtout ceux qui sont de corne noire.

Le P. Marquette et le Maitre Elie sont arrivés heureusement après une navigation assez longue mais qui a esté heureuse pour eux et pour tous les 8 vaisseaux qui nous sont venus de France sans que pas un ay tombé entre les mains des Anglais ni des Turques quoique plusieurs ayent estés poursuivis.

Le P. Marquette partira dans 8 jours pour aller aux Trois Rivières pour estudier l'algonquien. Maitre Elye regentera 3 ou 4 classes. Nous avons philosophie et 7 Escoliers qui ont soustenus des thèses. Jugez delà que Kébec est quelque chose de considerable! Je n'auray pas beaucoup de peine à vous faire la description de Kébec puis qu'il y a peu de choses à dire. 1° Kébec est situé sur une pointe de terre qui est arrosée d'un costé du grand fleuve saint Laurent, large en cet endroit de  $\frac{3}{4}$  de lieue et de l'autre par la rivière S. Charles. Les navires de 600 tonneaux peuvent mouiller à la porter de fusil du port et sont là à couvert de tous les mauvais vents. Le fort est fort peu de chose. Il y a ville haute et ville basse. La ville basse est bastie sur le bord de l'eau et de marée haute. On eschoue les grandes barques tout près des magasins pour descharger les marchandises. Il y a quelques maisons assez considerables. On y en bastit deux l'an passée dont l'une

comforts as in Europe, while the tables of persons who have money to spend on them are as good as in France. Time only is needed to make New France similar to old France.

The rosaries that you sent me are small. The savages like them as large and as black as possible. They prefer above all others those made of black horn.

Father Marquette<sup>13</sup> and Master Elie have arrived safely, after a somewhat protracted voyage—which, however, has been prosperous for them and for all the 8 ships that have come to us from France. Not a single one of these fell into the hands of the English or of the Turks, although several were pursued.

Father Marquette will leave in 8 days for Three Rivers where he will study algonquin. Master Elye will teach 3 or 4 classes. We have philosophy, and 7 Students who have sustained theses.<sup>14</sup> From that you may judge that Kébec is a place of some importance. I would not have much trouble in giving you a description of Kébec, for there is but little to say. 1st, Kébec is situated on a point of land watered on one side by the great river saint Lawrence,—which at that spot is  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a league in width,—and on the other by the river St. Charles. Ships of 600 tons can anchor within gunshot of the port, where they are sheltered from every adverse wind. The fort is a very small affair. There are an upper and a lower town; the lower town is built on the water's edge, above high-water mark. The great barks are grounded quite close to the warehouses, to discharge their cargoes. Some houses are of considerable dimensions. Two were built last year, one of which was sold for 22 thousand livres, and the other is well worth 15 thousand.



a esté vendue 22 mille livres et l'autre en vaut bien 15 mille.

La ville haute n'est considérable que par les Eglises et par les maisons religieuses. La paroisse qui est l'église cathédrale est très bien ornée. huit chandeliers d'argent, croix, bassins, lampes &c. M<sup>gr</sup> l'évesque a 6 ou 7 prestres dans son séminaire qui vivent très-bien avec nous. Nous avons cette année commencé une église et qui sera achevée l'an prochain, qui a 100 pieds de long et 30 de large.

La petite chapelle dont nous nous servons à présent est fort bien ornée de beaux ornements, grands chandeliers d'argent, lampes et tout la reste. Nous avons pour plus de 1000 escus d'argenterie. Nostre maison est de deux corps de logis toute de pierre et couverte d'ardoise avec un beau dome pour horloge.

Les religieuses ursulines et hospitalières sont bien basties. En un mot les églises sont icy comme dans les bonnes villes de France. Les dimanches il y a autant de monde à la grand messe et aussy bien accomodées comme les bons Jours a l'église de S. Sauveur à Pont-a-mousson. L'on n'y presche que 3 petits  $\frac{1}{4}$  d'heure et on ne les laisse pas passer.

La relation vous dira le succès de nostre guerre. Nous ne le saurons que dedans 3 semaines. J'ay esté en chemin pour aller aux Iroquois mais les meurtres de quelques françois nous obligèrent de retourner.

[Endorsed: Le même.]

À KÉBEC le 25 aoust 1667.

Nous avons à présent la paix avec les Iroquois. Le P. Pierron est déjà chez eux avec les PP. Frémin et Bruyas. Trois autres les doivent suivre







The upper town is of importance only on account of the Churches and religious houses. The parish church, which is the cathedral, is very well provided with ornaments—eight silver candlesticks, crosses, ewers, lamps, etc. Monseigneur the bishop has 6 or 7 priests in his seminary, who are on very good terms with us. This year, we have begun a church, which will be finished next year; it is 100 feet long, and 30 wide.

The small chapel that we use at present is very well supplied with fine ornaments—large silver candlesticks, lamps, and so on. We have silverware to the value of over 1,000 écus. Our house consists of two main buildings, all built of stone and roofed with slate, with a fine cupola for the clock.

The ursuline and hospital nuns have fine buildings. In a word, the churches here are like those in good-sized towns in France. On sundays there are as many people at high mass, and they are as well accommodated as on holy Days in the church of St. Sauveur at Pont-a-mousson. We preach only for 3 short quarters of an hour, and we do not exceed this.

The relation will inform you of the success of our war. We will know it only in 3 weeks. I was on my way to the Iroquois, but the murder of some frenchmen compelled us to return.

[Endorsed: "The same."]

KÉBEC, the 25th of august, 1667.

AT the present moment, we are at peace with the Iroquois. Father Pierron is already among them, with Fathers Frémin and Bruyas.<sup>15</sup> Three others are to follow them, as soon as the upper

quand les nations d'en haut les viendront quérir. On les attend tous les jours. Le nombre serait plus grand si l'on avoit plus d'ouvriers en estat de servir. Vn de nos Peres qui estoit chez les *Staats* depuis 2 ans (V. R. verra son voyage dans la relation) est arrivé depuis peu pour demander du secours. On luy avoit donné un Père et un frere avec 4 hommes pour establir une maison, afin de pouvoir subsister chez ces nations dont la vie est misérable ny ayant point de chasse en leur païs. Le poisson fait toute leur nourriture et passent quelquefois 4 ou 5 mois sans autre nourriture que d'une mousse qui croist sur les rochers et d'écorce d'arbres pilées. Il ne tirera pas avantage de ce secours qu'on luy avoit donné. Les *Staats* auxquels on avoit fait toutes les caresses possibles n'ayant voulu embarquer aucun de ses paquets ny de ses gens. Le frère qui s'estoit jeté dans un canot de sauvages d'une autre nation a esté obligé de retourner apres 2 Jours. Nous sommes bien en peine des Pères, l'un ayant esté contraint de s'embarquer sans aucun vivre, mesme sans hostie et sans vin pour dire la messe, et l'autre n'ayant des vivres que pour 8 jours quoyque le voyage soit de 500 lieües. En vérité on peut bien les appeler les enfants de la Providence.

On tentera encore au printemps prochain le voyage de la mer du Nord, nonobstant les grandes difficultés qu'on y a déjà expérimentées

M<sup>r</sup> de Tracy part dans 3 jours pour retourner en France. . . . Les troupes demeurent et le Roy nous envoie encore cette année 350 hommes de travail et 60 filles pour peupler le païs. C'est une dépense de 50,000 livres outre 1000 qu'il donne pour

nations will come to get them; these are expected every day. The number would be greater, if we had more workmen fit for service. One of our Fathers, who had been with the Outawats for 2 years (Your Reverence will find his journey in the relation), arrived a short time ago to ask for assistance. He was given a Father and a brother, with 4 men, to establish a home, so that they can subsist among those tribes, who lead a miserable existence, for they have no game in their country. They live entirely on fish, and sometimes pass 4 or 5 months without other food than a species of moss that grows on the rocks, and the bark of trees that has been pounded. He will derive no benefit from the assistance that has been given him. The Outawats, to whom every kindness had been shown, would not take any of his packages or any of his people in their canoes. The brother, who had embarked in a canoe belonging to some savages of another tribe, was compelled to return after 2 Days' absence. We are very anxious about the Fathers, for one of them was compelled to embark without any provisions, even without altar-bread and without wine wherewith to say mass; while the other had only enough provisions for 8 days, although the journey is one of 500 leagues. Truly may they be called the children of Providence.

Next spring another attempt will be made to reach the North sea notwithstanding the great difficulties that have already been experienced.

Monsieur de Tracy sails in 3 days to return to France. . . . The troops remain, and the King again sends us, this year, 350 laboring men, and 60 girls, to populate the country. This is an expense

faire passer des chevaux et des brebis comme il fit déjà il y a 2 ans. s'il continue encore ce secours au Canada pendant q. années comme il a promis le pays changera bien-tôt de face. Le monde s'y multiplie 2 fois autant qu'en France pour le moins. Le meilleur est qu'il y a quantité de sauvages à instruire. Si la paix dure avec les Iroquois il ne faudra pas moins de 20 missionnaires parmi eux. L'on en demande 6 pour l'an prochain et deux de nos frères.

Trois des nostres sont partis pour les Agnierone-rons avec une joie inexplicable. 3 vont aux Algonquins supérieurs; 3 autres sont nommés pour les Iroquois d'en haut. Nous ne sommes plus que quatre qu'on y puisse envoyer.

[Endorsed: Extrait d'une lettre du P. Th. Beschefer qui depuis un an est incommodé d'un flux hépatique qui l'a empesche d'aller aux Iroquois.]



of 50,000 livres, besides 1,000 which he gives to send out horses and sheep, as he has already done, 2 years before. If he should continue to grant such assistance to Canada during several years, as he has promised, the aspect of the country will soon change. The people multiply here at least twice as fast as in France. The best of all is, that there are numbers of savages to teach. If peace with the Iroquois should last, not less than 20 missionaries will be needed among them. They ask for 6 for next year, and two of our brethren.

Three of ours have started for the country of the Agnieronerons, with inexplicable joy; 3 are going to the upper Algonquins; 3 others are assigned to the upper Iroquois. But four of us remain who can be sent there.

[Endorsed: "Extract from a letter of Father Thiery Beschefer, who for a year has been troubled with a flow of bile, which has prevented him from going to the Iroquois country."]

Journal des Pères Jésuites, és années  
1666 et 1667.

IANUIER 1666.

*gouv. en guerre.*

**L**E 9<sup>e</sup>. Monsieur le gouverneur part pour la guerre avec environ une centaine de françois du Païs.

Le 10. Il part de Sillery.

Le 15. Il ariue au cap, ou il donne ordre aux troupes qui le doiuent accompagner.

Le 16. il ariue aux trois Riuieres, il trouue que Monsieur Boucher y a donné ordre a tout.

le 18. Il en part avec 80. soldats 4. officiers et 45. habitans, enfans du païs & volontaires.

le 29. Il part du fort St. Louys, avec 500 a 600. hommes en tout.

Le 30 Il part du fort s<sup>te</sup>. Terese.

FEURIER, MARS

*retour d'annier sans  
sucez.*

Le 17. Mons<sup>r</sup>. le gouverneur retourne a quebec en bonne santé, faute de guide n'ayant pas un des Algonquins avec soy il a pris la route de la nouvelle hollande au lieu d'Anniée; deux cabanes iroquoises enleuées au pres d'une bourgade hollandoise a 6. lieues d'orange, outre 4. Iroquois tuez en escarmouchant dans la campagne 6 françois y sont

Journal of the Jesuit Fathers, in the years  
1666 and 1667.

JANUARY, 1666.

THE 9th. Monsieur the governor leaves for the war, with about one hundred of the frenchmen of the Country.

*The governor goes to war.*

The 10th. He started from Sillery.

The 15th. He arrived at the cape, where he gave orders to the troops who are to accompany him.

The 16th. He arrived at three Rivers, where he found that Monsieur Boucher had given orders about everything.

The 18th. He departed thence with 80 soldiers, 4 officers, and 45 habitans who are natives of the country and volunteers.

The 29th. He left fort St. Louys with 500 or 600 men in all.

The 30th. He left fort ste. Terese.

FEBRUARY, MARCH.

The 17th [of March]. Monsieur the governor returned to quebec in good health. Through want of a guide, as he had not a single Algonquin with him, he took the road to new holland instead of to Anniée. Two iroquois cabins were captured, near a dutch town 6 leagues from orange. In addition, 4 Iroquois were killed while skirmishing over

*Return from annier without success.*

demeurés. ce que dessus ariua le 20 feurier vn samedy. il pleut toute la nuit que l'on passa sur le lieu, avec tout le dimanche que Mons<sup>r</sup>. le gouuerneur eut diuers entretiens avec le commanda<sup>t</sup>. hollandois. on rendit a sa sollicitation vne vieille, et vn ieune garçon metife redemandé par son oncle hollandois: le dimanche au soir on decampa avec precipitation on marcha toute la nuit et vne partie du lundy. le soir on rencontra les Algonquins enuiron 30 que l'y yurongnerie auoit arrestez en chemin, ils apportèrent quelque soulagement aux troupes par la chasse.

*algonquins font  
manquer Le coup.*

*prouisions derobées.*

Mons<sup>r</sup>. le gouuerneur se trouua<sup>t</sup>. tantost a la fin de ses viures estant vers le milieu du lac de champlain enuoya querir une cache de prouisions, ou le P. Rafeix et Boquet auoit laissé aussy quelques viures en tout enuiron pour 80fl. on trouua que tout auoit esté derobé.

*P. Raffeix En  
guerre.*

*60. morts de faim.*

Le 8. Mars Mons<sup>r</sup>. le gouuerneur ariua au fort s<sup>t</sup>. Louys. Plusieurs sont morts de faim: on n'en scait pas encor le nombre; plus de 60. onnontio a eû prise avec le P. Albanel, qui est au fort s<sup>t</sup>. Louys ou il fait fonctions curiales, l'accusant d'auoir retardé expres les Algonq. ce qui s'est trouué n'estre pas vray; mais, cõe il n'estoit pas satisfait, il cherchoit a ietter la faute sur les Iesuites. Passant par les trois Riuieres: mon pere, dit-il au P.

*faute rejetée sur  
Les Iesuites.*

the country; 6 frenchmen fell there. The above happened on the 20th of february, a saturday. It rained during the whole night that they passed at that spot, and throughout sunday, when Monsieur the governor had various interviews with the dutch commandant. At his request, the French gave up an old woman, and a young half-breed boy who was claimed by his uncle, a dutchman. On the sunday evening they hastily raised camp, and marched during the whole night and a portion of monday. In the evening they met the Algonquins, about 30 in number, whose drunkenness had detained them on the road. They brought some relief to the troops by supplying game.

Monsieur the governor found his provisions almost exhausted, when he was near the middle of lake champlain; he sent men to look for a cache of provisions, where Father Rafeix and Boquet had left some food, to the value of about 80 livres in all. Everything was found to have been stolen.

On the 8th of March, Monsieur the governor arrived at fort st. Louys. Many died of hunger; the number is not yet known, but it was over 60. Onnontio had a dispute with Father Albanel, who is at fort st. Louys, where he officiates as curé. He accused the Father of having purposely delayed the Algonquins, which proved to be untrue. But, as he was not satisfied, he tried to cast the blame upon the Jesuits. When he passed by three Rivers, he said to Father Fremin,

*Algonquins cause  
the failure of The  
expedition.*

*Provisions stolen.*

*Father Rafeix In  
war.*

*60 died of hunger.*

*Blame cast upon The  
Jesuits.*

Fremin en l'embrassent, le suis le plus malheureux gentilhomme du monde et c'est vous autres qui estes la cause de mon malheur.

le 17. Il arriva heureusement a Quebec; Il attribua d'abord toute la faute de cette expedition aux peres, qui avoient disoit il arresté les sauvages &c. parlant en particulier à Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy et a Mons<sup>r</sup>. L'Intendant ce qu'il dit la dessus, (selon que nous l'avons appris de Mons<sup>r</sup>. d'Auteil) fit grande impression sur l'esprit du dernier. Le iour de s<sup>t</sup>. Ioseph il fit ses deuotions, et se confessa a son confesseur ordinaire, qui est le P. Chastellain; ayant quelque temps este en doute s'il ne se confeseroit point a un autre.

*Le 19.*

*P. chatellain son  
Cfr.*

*Ies. Iustifiez par &c.*

Monseigneur de Tracy, luy ayant temoigné quelque satisfaction de sa marche il semble avoir changé de pensée; de fait il ny a aucun fondement de croire que le P. Albanel ayt arresté un moment les sauvages, selon que la protesté Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Normanville, qui estoit avec les sauvages.

*Cson grale du M. De  
Tracy, coion.*

Ce mesme iour Monseig<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy fit sa confession generale de toute sa vie, communia aux vrsulines, y presenta 3. beaux pains benits deux louys d'or, tant au cierge qu'a la queste, en tout 20 escus pour les meres vrsulines, le P. Bardy en avoit escrit a Monseig<sup>r</sup>. l'Euesque pour le luy faire trouver bon. sed nihil omnino responsi tulit.



while embracing him: "My father, I am the most unfortunate gentleman in the world, and you are the cause of my misfortune."

The 17th. He reached Quebec safely. At first he attributed the entire ill success of the expedition to the fathers who, he said, had stopped the savages, etc. He spoke privately to Monsieur de Tracy and to Monsieur The Intendant. What he said on the subject (as we have learned from Monsieur d'Auteil) produced a great impression on the mind of the latter. On the feast of st. Joseph, he performed his devotions, and confessed to his usual confessor, Father Chastellain; he was for some time in doubt whether he would not confess to another.

*The 19th.*  
*Father chatellain*  
*his Confessor.*

Monseigneur de Tracy having expressed some satisfaction respecting his expedition, he seems to have changed his mind. In fact, there is no foundation for the belief that Father Albanel stopped the savages for a moment, as Monsieur de Normanville, who was with them, has protested.

*Jesuits justified by*  
*etc.*

On the same day, Monseigneur de Tracy made a general confession of his whole life, and received communion at the ursulines'. He presented 3 fine loaves of blessed bread, and two louis d'or, both at the offering of the taper<sup>16</sup> and at the collection—in all, 20 écus for the ursuline mothers. Father Bardy had written about it to Monseigneur the Bishop, to induce him to approve it; *sed nihil omnino responsi tulit.*

*General confession*  
*of Monsieur De*  
*Tracy;*  
*communion.*

Le 20 on nous mande des forts que la plus part des soldats, qu'on croyoit perdus reuiennent tous les iours.

le 24. 3. hurons, qui estoient allez aux trois Riu. porter des cloux pour les basteaux retournent aporta<sup>t</sup>. nouuelle qu'un françois de Mon-real est ariué aux trois Riu. disa<sup>t</sup>. que 16. sauuages d'oïog<sup>8</sup>en y sont arriuez qu'ils viennent en ambassade. Monseig. de Tracy m'asseure que l'esprit de Monsieur le gouuerneur est tout a fait remis a nostre esgard, et qu'il se resouuient bien de l'auis, qu'il luy auoit donné des cet esté dans nostre allée, de ne se point broüiller avec les robes noires.

*Mr de Courcelles  
reuint a nre Egard.*

*Pelerinage fameux  
a Sainte anne.*

Le 30. Monseigneur de Tracy, Mons<sup>r</sup>. le Gouuerneur avec le P. Bardy vont en pelerinage a s<sup>te</sup>. Anne ou le lendemain matin ils font tous leurs deuotions au nombre de 30 personnes ou enuiron. la queste pendant la messe y fut de 68ff. ils furent de retour le mesme iour.

#### AURIL.

*P. garnier pretre.*

le 12. Le P. Iulien garnier dit sa premiere messe a six heures du matin dimanche de la passion, assisté du R. P. Lalemant.

Ce mesme iour et a cette occasion, nous donnâmes a disner dans nostre sale, comme au iour de St. Ignace, a toutes les puissances, et aux six capitaines qui estoient dans Quebec; nous y assistames le P. Bardy et moy. la compagnie estoit de seize personnes.

The 20th. We received word from the forts that most of the soldiers who were considered lost are coming in daily.

The 24th. 3 hurons who had gone to three Rivers, to take nails there for the boats, returned with the information that a frenchman from Mon-real had arrived at three Rivers, who said that 16 savages of oïogwen had arrived there on an embassy. Monseigneur de Tracy assured me that Monsieur the governor had completely altered his opinion respecting us and that he remembered very well the advice that he himself had given him last summer in our avenue, not to quarrel with the black gowns.

*Monsieur de  
Courcelles changes  
his opinion  
Respecting us.*

The 30th. Monseigneur de Tracy and Monsieur the Governor, with Father Bardy, went on a pilgrimage to ste. Anne, where on the following day they all performed their devotions, to the number of 30 persons or thereabout. The collection during mass amounted to 68 livres. They returned the same day.

*Famous Pilgrimage  
to Sainte anne.*

APRIL.

The 12th. Father Julien garnier said his first mass, at six o'clock in the morning on passion sunday.<sup>17</sup> He was assisted by Reverend Father Lalemant.

*Father garnier, a  
priest.*

On the same day, and on that occasion, we gave a dinner in our reception-room, as on the feast of St. Ignatius, to all the authorities, and to the six captains who were at Quebec. Father Bardy and I were present at it. The company consisted of sixteen persons.

## MAY.

Le 19. Je retourne de ma visite du Cap de la Magdel. le 10<sup>e</sup>. iour de mon depart de Quebec; I'y ay trouué tout en bon estat, tant pour le spiritüel, que pour le temporel.

*reves. Pierres de n<sup>re</sup>  
Eglise et  
chapelles...*

Le 31. Monseigneur de Tracy met la premiere pierre de nostre Eglise, et de son ausi Monsieur le gouuerneur la premiere de la premiere chapelle Mons<sup>r</sup>. L'Intendant la premiere de la 2<sup>de</sup>. chap. Mons<sup>r</sup>. le Baroys de la part de Messieurs de la Comp<sup>e</sup>. la premiere pierre du portail. Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Charny en l'absence de Monseig. l'Euesque y a officié.

## IUIN

*deux meurtres.*

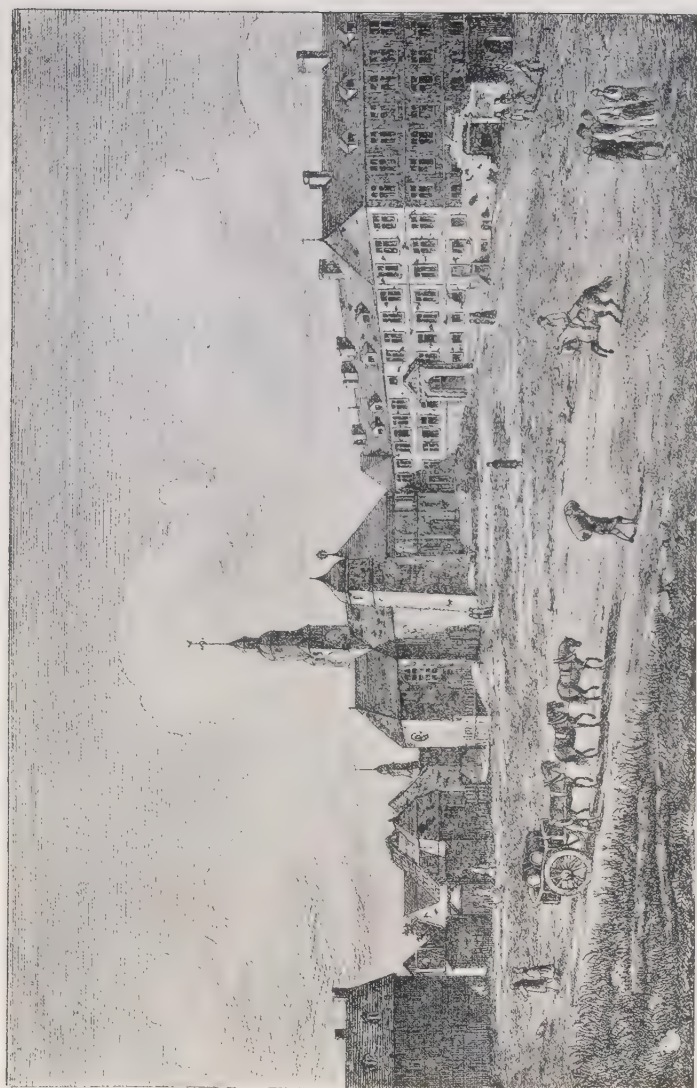
le 4. Mons<sup>r</sup>. le Ber descendu de Mon-real, aporte nouuelle de deux meurtres faits par les Iroquois depuis 3. semaines tant a Mon-real qu'au fort de Chambly.

Le 12. Monseig. l'Euesque retourne de sa visite de Mon-real.

*presents des hurons.*

Le 20. Les hurons nous font cinq presens pour contribuer quelque chose a la bastisse de n<sup>re</sup> Eglise: entr'autres vn pour vn tableau qui marque comé ils ont embrassé la foy.

Le 23. La solemnité du feu de la s<sup>t</sup>. Jean se fit avec toutes les magnificences possible, Monseig<sup>r</sup>. L'Euesque reuestu pontificalement avec tout le clergé nos peres en surplis &c. il presente le flambeau de cire blanche a



Drawn on the spot by Rich'd Short.

## JESUIT COLLEGE AND CHURCH, AT QUEBEC.

[Facsimile of an engraving made in 1761.]

Engraved by C. Orignion, 1761.





## MAY.

The 19th. I returned from my visit to Cap de la Magdelaine, 10 days after my departure from Quebec. I found everything in good order, as regards both spiritual and temporal matters.

The 31st. Monseigneur de Tracy laid the first stone of our Church; and, by his advice, Monsieur the governor laid the first stone of the first chapel; Monsieur The Intendant that of the 2nd Chapel; Monsieur le Baroys,<sup>18</sup> on behalf of the Gentlemen of the Company, the first stone of the portal. Monsieur de Charny officiated at this ceremony, in the absence of Monseigneur the Bishop.

*1st Stones of our  
Church and chapels.*

## JUNE.

The 4th. Monsieur le Ber came down from Mon-real, bringing the news of two murders committed by the Iroquois within 3 weeks, both at Mon-real and at fort Chambly.

*Two murders.*

The 12th. Monseigneur the Bishop returned from his visit to Mon-real.

The 20th. The hurons gave us five presents, in order to contribute toward the building of our Church—among other things, for a picture showing how they have embraced the faith.

*Presents from the  
hurons.*

The 23rd. The solemnity of the bonfire of st. John was celebrated with every possible magnificence. Monseigneur The Bishop, robed in pontifical vestments, was there with all the clergy, and our fathers in surplices, etc. He presented the torch, made of white wax, to Monsieur de Tracy, who handed it back

Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy qui le iuy rend et l'oblige a mettre le feu le premier &c.

# IUILLET

1. these de phi:  
Joliet et  
francheuille.

Mr. Talon  
argumente.

Le 2. Les premieres disputes de Philosophie se font dans la congregation avec succez. toutes les puissances s'y trouuent Mons<sup>r</sup>. L'Intend<sup>t</sup>. entr'autres y a argumenté tres bien; Mons<sup>r</sup>. Joliet et Pierre Francheuille y ont tres bien repondu de toute la logique.

Le 6. la barque de mons<sup>r</sup>. le ber ariue avec 24. Ambass. d'Onneiout. Avec les letres d'orange, ils logent chez nous.

Le 7. on les escoute ils n'ont pas dit grand chose.

Le 8. on leur repond, le P. Chaumonot leur a dit de la part de Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy toutes leurs veritez en bons termes et d'une bonne facon, on en retient quelques uns des principaux, on renuoye le reste avec le P. Bechefer qui va avec eux en ambassade a Orange acompagné de Mons<sup>r</sup>. de la Tesserie pour Interprete, et Boquet pour l'assister.

p. Bechefer et Le sr.  
La Tesserie vont en  
hollande ou a  
Orange.

Dedicace de La  
paroisse.

Le 11. La dedicace de la paroisse se fait avec toutes les solemnitez possibles.

prieres Ecoutées.

Le 14. En suite des 40 heures pour obtenir de la pluye apres un moys et plus d'une tres grande secheresse, le dernier iour la pluye aya<sup>t</sup>. commencé dure 3 iours entiers et remédie a tout.

8mami8as.

Le 17. Je recoy des letres du P. Nouuel

to him, and insisted upon his being the first to light the fire, etc.

# JULY.

The 2nd. The first disputations in Philosophy took place in the congregation, with success. All the authorities were present. Monsieur The Intendant, among others, made a strong argument. Monsieur Joliet<sup>19</sup> and Pierre Francheville replied very well, upon the whole subject of logic.

*1st philosophical thesis; Joliet and Francheville.*

*Monsieur Talon argues.*

The 6th. Monsieur le ber's bark arrived, with 24 Ambassadors from Onneiout, bearing letters from orange. They lodge with us.

The 7th. They were heard; they did not say much.

The 8th. We answered them. Father Chaumonot, on behalf of Monsieur de Tracy, told them the whole truth about themselves, in proper terms and in a proper manner. Some of the chief men were detained, and the others were sent back with Father Bechefer, who goes with them to Orange, accompanied by Monsieur de la Tesserie<sup>20</sup> as Interpreter, and Boquet to attend him.

*Father Bechefer and sieur La Tesserie go to holland, or to Orange.*

The 11th. The ceremony of the dedication of the parish church was performed with all possible solemnity.

*Dedication of The parish church.*

The 14th. In consequence of the 40 hours' devotion for rain, after more than a month of excessive drouth, rain began to fall on the last day, and fell for 3 whole days; this restored everything.

*Prayers Heard.*

The 17th. I received letters, dated the

*Oumamiwas.*

du 13. qui mande que tout va bien il a baptisé tant aux Papinachiois qu'aux 8mami8ec 45. petits enfans et 9 ou 10 adultes.

le 19. vne barque part pour les Isles percées.

*fort ste. anne au Lac  
champlein.*

le 20. Nouvelle arriue des forts de la bastisse du fort ste. Anne dans le Lac champelain dans vne Isle a 4 lieüe de l'emboucheure; et en mesme temps de la mort de mons<sup>r</sup>. de chasy tüé par les Annié. avec deux autres 4. pris prisonniers, Entr'autres Mns<sup>r</sup>. de Leroles cousin de Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy: En suite de quoy l'ambassade du P. Bechefer est arrestée, tous les onnei8t redescendent a Quebec;

*ambassade arrestée.*

*perfidie des holl.*

Le 22. on prend le dessein de renuoyer dans le pais vn onnei8t avec le sieur cousture droit a la nouvelle hollande, pour faire plainte du coup ariué non obsta<sup>t</sup>. les assurances de Treue qu'ils nous auoient donnée.

*Mr. de sorel.*

Le 24. le party de Mons<sup>r</sup>. sorel, qui sera enuiron de deux cent françois et de 80 a 90. sauuages; il doiuent marcher 4. ou 5. iournées apres Cousture. Nouvelle ariue que Mons<sup>r</sup>. de lerole et 3. autres de sa troupe ont esté emmenez vifs:

Le 26. Nouvelle d'un vaisseau, dit le paon, laissé a 5. lieues en deca de Tadousac.

Le 28. le P. Bechefer Arriue des trois Riu. avec les Ambassadeurs onnei8t qu'on reserre dans le fort.

13th, from Father Nouvel, who writes that all goes well; he has baptized, both among the Papinachiois and the Oumamiwec, 45 little children, and 9 or 10 adults.

The 19th. A bark left for Isles percées.

The 20th. News has come from the forts of the building of fort ste. Anne in Lake champellain, on an Island 4 leagues from its outlet; and at the same time of the death of monsieur de chasy, who, with two others, was killed by the Anniés; 4 were made prisoners — Among others, Monsieur de Leroles, a cousin of Monsieur de Tracy. In consequence of this, the embassy of Father Bechefer is stopped, and all the onneiout are coming back to Quebec.

*Fort ste. anne, at  
Lake champellain.*

*Embassy stopped.*

The 22nd. It was resolved to send an onneiout back to that country with the sieur cousture, straight to new holland, to complain of the attack made in spite of the assurances of a Truce that they had given us.

*Treachery of the  
dutch.*

The 24th. Monsieur sorel's detachment will consist of about two hundred french, and 80 or 90 savages. They are to march 4 or 5 days behind Cousture. News has come that Monsieur de lerole and 3 others of his party have been taken alive.

*Monsieur de sorel.*

The 26th. News has arrived of a ship, called the *paon*, that lies 5 leagues on this side of Tadousac.

The 28th. Father Bechefer Arrived from three Rivers with the onneiout Ambassadors, who were again shut up in the fort.

The 31st. Father Bardy preached the

*P. Bardy predicr.* Le 31. Le P. Bardy fait le sermon de st. Ignace avec satisfact. de son auditoire.

## AOUST

*Le p. Bruyas.* le 3. Nouuelle de 3. nauires dans la Riuiere; de la Barque du s<sup>r</sup>. la motte du st. Ioseph, ou sont le P. Bruyas et M<sup>re</sup>. Elie. et de la s<sup>te</sup>. Catherine ou est le P. Estienne de Carheil.

*Reine mere morte.* Le 4. le 3<sup>e</sup>. iour que nostre Chapelle est tendue de noir a l'occasion de la mort de la Reine Mere, nous faisons pour elle a la maniere de nostre Comp. un seruice le plus solemnel que nous pouuons. toutes les puisances y assistent.

*Pere Et. de carheil.* Le 6. A dix heures du soir ariue le P. de Careil, que nous auions enuoyé querir dans vn basteau

*500<sup>l</sup>. donnees p<sup>r</sup> Mr. de Tracy pr. vne des chapelles.* Nous receuons quatre cent 80<sup>l</sup>. de Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy, pour commencer vne des chapelles de nostre Eglise, n'ayant pas iugé a propos de receuoir la d<sup>t</sup>. somme soubz le tiltre de la pension du P. B. Bardy.

*P. And. Richard* Le 11<sup>me</sup>. le st. Iean ariua avec le P. André Richard.

*Oraison funebre.* Le 13. vn seruice solemnel avec chapelle ardente armoires en quantité &c. pour la Reine defunte; le P. dablon fait l'oraison funebre qui contenta fort.

*Mr. De Tracy de la Cōgation.* Le 15. Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy a esté receu a la congregation, et a traitté et seruy luy mesme les Malades de l'hospital.



sermon on the feast of st. Ignatius, to the satisfaction of his audience.

*Father Bardy preaches.*

# AUGUST.

The 3rd. News has come of 3 ships in the River, of sieur la motte's Bark, of the *st. Joseph*,—on which are Father Bruyas and Master Elie,—and of the *ste. Catherine*, on which is Father Estienne de Carheil.<sup>21</sup>

*Father Bruyas.*

The 4th. This is the 3rd day that our Chapel is draped in black on account of the death of the Queen-Mother. For her we have chanted, in accordance with the custom of our Society, the most solemn service in our power. All the authorities were present.

*The Queen-mother dead.*

The 6th. At ten o'clock in the evening, Father de Careil arrived; we had sent a boat to bring him hither.

*Father Etienne de carheil.*

We received four hundred and 80 livres from Monsieur de Tracy to begin one of the chapels of our Church, as we did not deem it advisable to receive the said amount under the title of Father B. Bardy's pension.

*500 livres given by Monsieur de Tracy for one of the chapels.*

The 11th. The *st. Jean* arrived, with Father André Richard.

*Father André Richard.*

The 13th. A solemn service, with chappelle ardente and a great number of hatchments, etc., for the deceased Queen. Father dablon pronounced the funeral oration, which gave great satisfaction.

*Funeral oration.*

The 15th. Monsieur de Tracy was admitted as a member of the congregation, and he himself waited upon the Sick in the hospital.

*Monsieur De Tracy a member of the Congregation.*

*tableau a s<sup>te</sup>. anne p.  
Mr. de Tracy.*

Le 17. Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy Monseig. l'Euesque avec le P. Bardy vont a s<sup>te</sup>. Anne: ou il donne vn tres beau tableau pour l'autel.

*Nom du pere de  
Carheil.*

Le 19. Mons<sup>r</sup>. du Bois Aumosnier du regiment commence ceans les exercices spirituels

Le 22. le P. de Careil fait festin, dit luy mesme les mots et prend le nom d'Aonde'chete.

*retour du Sr. Sorel.*

Le 28. Francois Peltier ariue, qui estoit allé avec Mons<sup>r</sup>. sorel; il raporte qu'a deux iournées d'Annié, ayant rencontré le Bastard flamant et 3. autres qui ramencent le s<sup>r</sup>. de Lerole &c. ils reuiennent tous avec eux sans passer outre; les sauuages sont picquez de ce qu'aya<sup>t</sup>. pris le bastard &c. on ne les a pas laissé a leur disposition.

Voila en mesme tems vne troupe de sonnon-t8an et d'oiog8en de plus de cent personnes 70. hommes, le reste femmes et enfans, il y a aussy deux ou 3. onnontager'.

*Translation des  
reliques, accident  
aux Vrsulines.*

Le 29. on a fait aujourd'hui la translation des corps de s<sup>t</sup>. Flauian et de s<sup>t</sup>. Felicite, avec grande solemnité. tous les prestres en chasubles ou chapes. les puissances portoient le premier daiz. le plancher de l'Eglise des vrsulines se rompit chargé de la foule du peuple & la sortie de la procession plusieurs tombent dans la caue assez profonde personne de blessé.

Le 30. La barque du sieur de la Motte

The 17th. Monsieur de Tracy and Monseigneur the Bishop went with Father Bardy to ste. Anne, where the former presented a very fine painting for the altar.<sup>22</sup>

*Picture at ste. anne,  
given by Monsieur  
de Tracy.*

The 19th. Monsieur du Bois, Chaplain of the regiment, commenced his spiritual exercises in our house.

The 22nd. Father de Careil gave a feast; he himself made the speech and took the name of Aonde'chete.

*Father de Carheil's  
name.*

The 28th. Francois Peltier arrived; he had gone with Monsieur sorel. He reported that, at a distance of two days' journey from Annié, they met the flemish Bastard and 3 others, who were bringing back sieur de Lerole, and others. They all returned with them, without going farther. The savages are offended because, after taking the bastard and others, we did not leave them at their disposal.

*Return of Sieur  
Sorel.*

Here at the same time is a band from sonnontwan and oiogwen, consisting of over one hundred persons—70 men, the remainder women and children. There are also two or 3 onnontager'onons.

The 29th. On this day the translation of the bodies of st. Flavianus and st. Felicitas took place with great solemnity. All the priests were in chasubles or copes. The authorities carried the first canopy. The floor of the ursulines' Church gave way, under the weight of the crowd of people, as the procession came out. Many fell into the vault, which is rather deep; but no one was injured.

*Translation of the  
relics.  
Accident at the  
Ursulines'.*

The 30th. Sieur de la Motte's bark

*gesne pour enuoier  
Les Lettres.*

*Le 31.*

*PP. fremin Et  
Raffeix destinez a  
goiog8en.*

*demande q. Les Iroq.  
nous font.*

leue l'ancre pour la france; nous n'escriuons qu'un mot qu'il me fallut montrer a Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy, qui desire que le cheualier de Chaumont par vne autre voye soit le porteur de toutes les nouuelles. quod hactenus inauditum. on tient conseil dans n<sup>re</sup> parc ou il se trouue de toutes les cinq nations Iroquoises. les deux nations d'en hault fut present de 52. colliers de pourcellenne.

SEPT.

Le 6. Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy conclud d'aller en personne a Annie avec mille ou 12 cent hommes. ainsy la mission du P. Fremin et du P. Raffeix qui deuoient aller a goiog8en est arrestée.

Onnonkenrite8i chef de sonnont8an icy en personne, avec 3. autres Nous prennent en particulier chez nous, le P. Chaumonot et moy; nous presentent un collier pour retenir le bras d'Onnontio leué sur l'Annie. nous repondons 1°. que nous ne nous meslons point d'affaires de guerre. 2°. que l'Annie est un estourdy. 3°. qu'onnontio ne souffrira point son insolens. 4°. que quoy qu'il ariue a Annié de la part d'onnontio; qu'ils sont tousiours les bien venus &c.

Le sieur Couture ariue avec deux Annié pour l'escorter: dont l'un est de la nation neutre, chef de la brigade, qui a tué Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Chasy.

Les sonnont8an et les Goiog8en se rembarquent assez satisfaits.

weighed anchor for france. We wrote but a word, which I had to show to Monsieur de Tracy, who desires that the chevalier de Chaumont, who goes by another vessel, shall be the bearer of all the news. *Quod hactenus inauditum.* A council was held in our enclosure, at which representatives from all the five Iroquois nations were present. The two nations who dwell above gave a present of 52 porcelain collars.

*Difficulty about  
sending Letters.*

*The 31st.*

#### SEPTEMBER.

The 6th. Monsieur de Tracy resolved to go in person to Annie, with a thousand or 12 hundred men. Thus the mission of Father Fremin and Father Rafeix, who were to go to goiogwen, is stopped.

*Fathers fremin And  
Raffeix assigned to  
goiogwen.*

Onnonkenritewi, the chief of the sonnon-twan, who is here in person, with 3 others, took Father Chaumonot and myself aside in our house, and presented to us a collar to stay Onnontio's arm raised against Annie. We replied: 1st, that we did not interfere in affairs of war; 2nd, that the Annie is hot-headed; 3rd, that onnontio will not brook his insolence; 4th, that whatever onnontio may do at Annié, the Sonnontwan are always welcome etc.

*Request made to us  
by The Iroquois.*

Sieur Couture arrived with two Anniés escorting him; one of them belongs to the neutral nation, and is the chief of the band that killed Monsieur de Chasy.

The sonnontwan and the Goiogwen reëmbarked, fairly satisfied.

4 *Ecclesiastiques de  
Saint Sulpice.*

Le 7. Le Moulin d'or ariue avec les 4. Ecclesiastiques de st. sulpice.

Le 8. nous donnons a disner a ces messieurs les Ecclesiast. nouuellem<sup>t</sup>. venus.

*six hommes pour La  
guerre.*

Le 14. Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy, et Mons<sup>r</sup>. le gouverneur s'embarquet<sup>t</sup>. pour la guerre avec plus de 400 habitans, enfans du pais, volontaires &c. Il m'a demandé les PP. Albanel et Raffeix; de nostre plein gré nous donnons six hommes entr'autres Guillaume Boyuin & Charles Boquet.

*P. Iaq. marquette.*

Le 20. Le P. Iacques Marquette arriue en bonne santé, dans le 7<sup>me</sup>. vaisseau.

Le 30. Le P. Bardy et le P. Nouuel s'embarquent pour un voyage aux trois Riu.

#### OCTOBRE

*5. hommes perdus.*

le 5. Enfin le dernier vaisseau dit la fortune blanche, ariue apres auoir couru bien des risques, perdu de ses anchres, eschoüe a 4. lieües d'icy; &c. et sur tout perdu 5. hommes qui estant allez a terre vers Tadoussac ont esté pris comme on croit par les Iroquois.

*armée de 1400 hoës.*

Ce mesme iour nous apprenons de bonnes nouvelles de l'armée qui est bien de 14. cent hommes, Tous ces Messieurs se portent tres bien. ils sont entrez dans le lac de Champlain le 28 ou 29. du passé. le temps est tres beau.

*Banc en nre Eglise  
pour La Compagne.*

Du sentiment de Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy Antecedenter, et de l'Auis de Mons<sup>r</sup>. L'Intendant



The 7th. The ship *Moulin d'or* arrived, with 4 Ecclesiastics of st. sulphice.

4 Ecclesiastics of  
*Saint Sulpice.*

The 8th. We gave a dinner to those gentlemen, the recently-arrived Ecclesiastics.

The 14th. Monsieur de Tracy and Monsieur the governor embarked to go to war with over 400 habitants, natives of the country, volunteers, and others. He asked me for Fathers Albanel and Raffeix. Of our own accord we gave six men—among others, Guillaume Boyvin and Charles Boquet.

Six men for The  
*war.*

The 20th. Father Jacques Marquette arrived, in good health, on the 7th ship.

Father Jacques  
*marquette.*

The 30th. Father Bardy and Father Nouvel embarked on a voyage to three Rivers.

#### OCTOBER.

The 5th. Finally, the last ship, called the *fortune blanche*, arrived, after having encountered many dangers,—having lost her anchors, run aground 4 leagues from here, etc.,—and, above all, after losing 5 men, who went ashore near Tadoussac, and are thought to have been captured by the Iroquois.

5 men lost.

On the same day, we received good news of the army, which numbers fully 14 hundred men. All the Gentlemen were in very good health. They entered lake Champlain on the 28th or 29th of last month. The weather was very fine.

Army of 1400 men.

In accordance with the opinion of Monsieur de Tracy, *Antecedenter*, and with the Advice of Monsieur The Intendant, We notified Mon-

Pew in our Church  
for The Company.

Nous donnons parole a Mons<sup>r</sup>. le Baroys d'un banc pour Messieurs de la Compagnie dans n<sup>re</sup> nouvelle Eglise, toutefois sans consequence, se pouuant faire qu'une autre compagnie n'auroit pas les mesmes priuileges que celle cy.

le 9. Nous receuons de bonnes nouuelles de l'armée, qui sera partie le 3. ou 4. du fort de s<sup>te</sup>. Anne, qui est quatre lieues dans le lac champellain. Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy en bonne santé &c.

*P. Marquette.*

Le 10. Le P. Iacques Marquette monte aux trois Riu. pour estre escolier du P. Drüillettes en la langue Montagnaise.

*M. de Charny va En  
france.*

Le 17. trois vaisseaux leuent l'Anchre pour la france, Le s<sup>t</sup>. Iean dans lequel s'embarque Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Charny avec toutes nos lettres, le s<sup>t</sup>. Ioseph par lequel i'escris aussy en abregé au P. Ragueneau, et le Paon.

Le 18. Le Moulin d'or, qui doit conduire Mons<sup>r</sup>. de la Poterie a l'Acadie et de la en france; Le capitaine est chargé d'une lettre pour le P. Ragueneau.

NOU.

*10. hommes noyez au  
Lac champlain.  
L'armée revient.*

Le 5. au soir Monsieur de Tracy retourne d'Annié, avec ses troupes d'enuiron 13. cent hommes y compris les sauuages a la reserue de 9 ou 10 noyez dans le lac de champlain; les Annienguer. ayant pris la fuite au bruit des tambours il a fait brusler les 4. bourgs avec tous les bleds. il y auoit bien en tout 100.

sieur le Baroys that there was a pew in our new Church at the disposal of the Gentlemen of the Company. This, however, is not to be a precedent; as it might happen that another company would not have the same privileges as this one.

The 9th. We received good news from the army, which will have started on the 3rd or 4th from fort Ste. Anne which is situated four leagues up lake Champellain. Monsieur de Tracy is in good health, etc.

The 10th. Father Jacques Marquette goes up to three Rivers, to be a pupil of Father Drüillettes in the Montagnais language.

*Father Marquette.*

The 17th. Three ships weighed anchor for France—the *st. Jean*, on board of which is Monsieur de Charny, with all our letters; the *st. Joseph*, by which I also write briefly to Father Ragueneau; and the *Paon*.

*Monsieur de Charny  
sails for France.*

The 18th. The *Moulin d'or* sailed, which is to take Monsieur de la Poterie to Acadia, and thence to France. The captain has charge of a letter for Father Ragueneau.

#### NOVEMBER.

The 5th. In the evening, Monsieur de Tracy returned from Annié with his troops,—to the number of about 13 hundred men, including the savages,—with the exception of 9 or 10, who were drowned in lake Champlain. The Annienguerons took to flight on hearing the noise of the drums. He caused the 4 villages to be burned, with all the corn; there were fully 100 large cabins in all.

*10 men drowned in  
Lake Champlain.  
The army returns.*

grandes cabanes; on a appris de quelques vieillards restez, que tout fraîchement nouvelle estoit venue que l'armée d'onnonta,é auoit esté defaite par les Andasto,e'r.

Le 8. on renuoye le bastard flamant avec un ancien d'Annié. item deux d'onneixt, entr'autres vn capitaine nommé Soenres avec commission de dire a leurs gens qu'ils ayent entre cy et quatre lunes a contenter onnontio sur les p̄positions qu'il a faites pour le bien des peuples, entr'autres qu'ils amenant de leurs familles.

*Te Deum pro  
victoria.*

Le 14. Le Te deum ayant esté chanté en l'eglise cathedrale a la premiere nouvelle de l'heureux succez de la Marche de Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy. on chanta la messe avec la procession in gratiarum actionem.

Le mesme iour les deux derniers vaisseaux leuent l'ancre.

Le 16. les vaisseaux arrestez par le Nordest, ne sont qu'a quatre lieues d'icy.

Le 17. il gele bien fort, mais le vent est fauorable.

*gabarre perdue.*

Le 26. vne Gabare avec 45. hommes, engagée dans les glaces, et n'ayant vogué qu'au gré des Marees depuis 6. iours des l'embouchure du lac s<sup>t</sup>. Pierre; ariue vers quebec, les hommes s'estant débarquez sur les glaces se sont saueuz a la faueur des canots et des basteaux qui ont esté a leur secours. La

They learned from some old men, who remained behind, that quite recently news had come that the army of onnonta,é had been defeated by the Andasto,e'ronons.

The 8th. The flemish bastard was sent back with an elder of Annié; *item*, two from onneiout—among others, a captain named Soenres; they were commissioned to tell their people that within the space of four moons they were to give satisfaction to onnontio on the propositions made by him for the good of the people,—and, among others, to bring some of their families.

The 14th. The *Te deum* was sung in the cathedral church when the first news came of the happy success of Monsieur de Tracy's Expedition, and mass was chanted with a procession *in gratiarum actionem*.

Te Deum pro  
victoria.

On the same day the last two ships weighed anchor.

The 16th. The vessels were delayed by the Northeast wind, and are only four leagues from here.

The 17th. It is freezing very hard, but the wind is favorable.

The 26th. A Store-ship, with 45 men on board, which had been caught in the ice and drifted about with the Tide for 6 days from the outlet of lake st. Pierre, arrived near quebec. The men got out on the ice-floes, and were rescued by canoes and boats that put out to their assistance. The store-ship, being unable to reach the land, was lost with the guns, blankets, etc., on board;

Store-ship lost.

gabare n'ayant pu terrir est perdue avec les fusils couuertes &c. la perte de plus de quinze cent francs.

## DECEMBRE.

*Curé aux Trois  
Rivieres.*

Au commencement de ce moys Mons<sup>r</sup>. Fremont prestre de Mon-réal ariue avec bien de la peine aux trois Riu. dans une biscayenne pour y prendre le soin de la Cure. il prend son logis chez Mons<sup>r</sup>. Boucher gouuerneur.

*conseil Etabli.*

Le 6. Le Conseil a esté Estably; les conseillers sont Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Villaray, Mons<sup>r</sup>. Corribon, les sieurs de Tilly, de la Tesserie, et d'Amours. Mons<sup>r</sup>. bourdon tousiours procureur du Roy, Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Mesnu secretaire et greffier du conseil;

## 1667 IANUIER.

*P. nicolas avec Les  
algonquins.*

Le 4. on mande du Cap de la Magd. que le P. Louys Nicolas est allé pour deux ou 3. moys dans les terres avec les Algonquins pour les tirer de l'occasion de l'yurongnerie qui est plus grande que iamais.

*contre Les boissons.*

Le 5. on fait une ordonnance forte contre les desordres des boissons dans la premiere ouuerture du conseil.

Les sols marquez sont reduits a 20. deniers.

## FEURIER

*1er. Bal du Can.*

Le 4<sup>e</sup>. le premier bal du Canada s'est fait chez le sieur Chartier. dieu veille que cela ne tire point en consequence.



the loss amounted to over fifteen hundred francs.

#### DECEMBER.

At the beginning of this month, Monsieur Fremont, a priest of Mon-réal, reached three Rivers with great difficulty in a biscayan long-boat, to take charge of the Cure. He took up his lodging with Monsieur Boucher, the governor.

*Curé at Three Rivers.*

The 6th. The Council was Established. The councilors are Monsieur de Villeray, Monsieur Corribon, the sieurs de Tilly, de la Tesserie, and d'Amours. Monsieur bourdon continues as the King's procurator, and Monsieur de Mesnu as secretary and clerk of the council.

*Council Established.*

#### 1667, JANUARY.

The 4th. They write us from Cap de la Magdelaine that Father Louys Nicolas has gone for two or 3 months into the interior with the Algonquins, to remove them from the temptation to drunkenness, which is greater than ever.

*Father nicolas with The algonquins.*

The 5th. An ordinance was passed at the first opening of the council against the disorders caused by liquor.

*Against liquor.*

The sols marquez were reduced to 20 deniers.<sup>23</sup>

#### FEBRUARY.

The 4th. The first ball in Canada was given at sieur Chartier's. May God grant that it do not become a precedent.

*1st Ball in Canada.*

## AURIL

Le 2. Nouuelle ariue de Mon-real: que les cinq nations temoigne<sup>t</sup>. une bonne disposition pour la paix.

Le 20 Le bastard flamant avec deux On-neïst ariuent, sans auoir amené ny hurons ny Alg. ny familles qu'on leur auoit demandé.

Le 27. on prend resolution en conseil de retenir icy toutes les femmes et de renuoyer les hommes dans le païs, a la reserue de deux, avec protestation de la part de Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy: que si dans deux lunes ils n'obeissent et n'excutent les articles proposez, n<sup>re</sup> armée partira pour les aller rüiner dans le païs.

Le parts sur le soir avec boquet pour le cap de la Magdelaine.

## MAY

Le 4. Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy s'embarque pour monter a Mon-real.

Le 6. Mons<sup>r</sup>. L'Intendant monte aussy a Mon-real.

Le 29. Nouuelles de Nauires de france a gaspé.

## IUIIN

le 7. le P. Albanel retourne des forts, ou il a passé l'hyuer, et ou il a fort contenté.

Le 10. Le vaisseau du Capit. Pacquinet est ariué a nostre rade.

## APRIL.

The 2nd. News came from Mon-real that the five nations manifest favorable inclinations for peace.

The 20th. The flemish bastard, with two Onneiout, arrived, without bringing either the hurons or the Algonquins, or the families that we had asked from them.

The 27th. It was resolved in council to keep all the women here, and to send all the men, with the exception of two, back to their country, with a declaration on the part of Monsieur de Tracy that if within two moons they did not obey and fulfill the proposed conditions, our army would go and destroy them in their own country.

I left in the evening with boquet for cap de la Magdelaine.

## MAY.

The 4th. Monsieur de Tracy embarked to go to Mon-real.

The 6th. Monsieur The Intendant also went up to Mon-real.

The 29th. News of the arrival at gaspé of Ships from france.

## JUNE.

The 7th. Father Albanel returned from the forts, where he had passed the winter, and where he gave great satisfaction.

The 10th. Captain Pacquinet's ship arrived in our harbor.

The 27th. Father Jean Pierron arrived,

*Le P. Jean Pierron  
mr de fenelon.*

Le 27. Le P. Iean Pierron ariue auec Mons<sup>r</sup>. Fennelon, Ecclesiastique de s<sup>t</sup>. sul-pice.

*miracle a se. anne.*

Ce mesme iour il s'est fait un miracle signalé a S<sup>t</sup>. Anne.

le 28. on pend un faux monnoyeur.

#### UIILLET.

le 1<sup>er</sup>. L'ariuée du Nauire dit L'oranger.

le 2. du vaisseau du P. Pierron, dit la nouuelle france.

*M. des papinachois.*

Le P. Henry Nouuel retourne de sa mission des Papinachioec, ou il a trouué 300. ames il y a baptisé 27 enfans 4. ou 5. adultes. on n'y a point traitté de boisson, la traitte a esté bonne.

Le 4. Le sieur goribon monte aux trois Riu. pour informer de nouveau des desordres des boissons, qui sont extremes.

le 5. les Anniené auec les onnei<sup>st</sup> ariuent. le P. fremin est descendu en leur compagnie.

Le 8. Les Annienge<sup>r</sup>. et les Onnei<sup>st</sup> font leurs presents entr'autres les premiers demandent deux robes noires et les onnei<sup>st</sup> vne.

Le 10. On leur fait reponse, et on leur acorde ce qu'ils demandent ils laissent des familles en etage.

*n<sup>re</sup> concession De La  
riv. de L'assomption.*

Le 13. le P. Dablon, n<sup>re</sup> frere louys le boesme, Caron, Charles Panie auec Taondechoren partent, l'auou de toutes les puissances,

with Monsieur Fennelon an Ecclesiastic of *Father Jean Pieron;*  
st. sulpice.<sup>24</sup> *monsieur de fenelon.*

On the same day, a striking miracle was *Miracle at ste. anne.*  
performed at Ste. Anne.

The 28th. A coiner of counterfeit money  
was hanged.

#### JULY.

The 1st. Arrival of the Ship called The  
*oranger.*

The 2nd. Arrival of Father Pierron's ship,  
called the *nouvelle france.*

Father Henry Nouvel returned from his  
mission among the Papinachioec, where he  
found 300 souls. He baptized 27 children,  
and 4 or 5 adults. No liquor was traded.  
The fur trade was good.

*Papinachois*  
*mission.*

The 4th. Sieur goribon went up to three  
Rivers to hold further inquiry respecting the  
disorders caused by liquor, which are very  
great.

The 5th. The Anniené arrived, with the  
onneiout. Father fremin came down in  
company with them.

The 8th. The Annienge'ronon and the  
Onneiout gave their presents—among other  
things, the former asked for two black gowns,  
and the onneiout for one.

The 10th. An answer was given to them,  
and they were granted what they asked; they  
left their families as hostages.

The 13th. Father Dablon, our brother  
louys le boesme, Caron, and Charles Panie left  
with Taondechoren, and with the approval

*Our concession Of*  
*riviere de*  
*L'assomption.*

pour aller visiter nostre concession de la Riu. de l'Assomption.

*ça esté le 17.  
Miss. a oneist.*

Le 14. les peres Fremin, Pierron, et Bruyas, avec Charles Boquet, et Fr. Poisson, partent avec les Iroq. pour Annie et onneist.

*Theses de physique.*

Le 15. Amador Martin et Pierre Francheuille soustiennent de toute la Philosophie avec honneur et en bonne compagnie.

*Bondy noyé.*

le 19. le sieur Bondy estant yure, noyé vers l'Isle d'orleans.

Le 22. on trouue le corps de Bondy on l'enterre comme un chien vers n<sup>re</sup> moulin.

Le 25. retour du P. dablon de la Riuere des prairies avec grande satisfaction.

Le 29. deux vaisseaux ariue<sup>t</sup>. l'oranger et le s<sup>t</sup>. Philippe.

le 31. Le P. Bardy fait le sermon de S<sup>t</sup>. Ignace.

#### AOUST.

Le 3. le vaisseau, dit la Nouvelle France, leue l'ancre.

*mission du s<sup>t</sup>. Esprit  
aux 8ta8aks.*

Le 4. Le P. Claude Alloüez ariue de la mission du s<sup>t</sup>. Esprit aux 8ta8aks, en bonne santé, il y a baptisé enuiron 340.

Le 5. Le s<sup>t</sup>. sebastien, qui vient querir Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy, ariue.

Le 6. le P. Allouez se rembarque avec n<sup>re</sup> frere le Boesme trois braues homés et un ieune garcon, il prendra le P. Nicolas a Monreal.



of all the authorities, to go and visit our concession of Riviere de l'Assomption.

The 14th. Fathers Fremin, Pierron, and Bruyas, with Charles Boquet and François Poisson, left with the Iroquois for Annie and onneiout.

*This was on the 17th.  
Mission to onneiout.*

The 15th. Amador Martin and Pierre Francheville sustained an argument on the whole of Philosophy, with honor, and in presence of a considerable audience.

*Theses in Physics.*

The 19th. Sieur Bondy, while intoxicated, was drowned near the Island of orleans.

*Bondy drowned.*

The 22nd. The body of Bondy was found; it was buried like a dog, near our mill.

The 25th. Return of Father dablou from River des prairies, with great satisfaction.

The 29th. Two ships arrived the *oranger* and the *st. Philippe*.

The 31st. Father Bardy preached the sermon on St. Ignatius's day.

#### AUGUST.

The 3rd. The ship called the *Nouvelle France* weighed anchor.

The 4th. Father Claude Allouez arrived, in good health, from the mission of st. Esprit among the Outawaks; he has baptized about 340 of them.

*Mission of st. Esprit  
among the  
Outawats.*

The 5th. The *st. sebastien*, which came to get Monsieur de Tracy, arrived.

The 6th. Father Allouez reëmbarked, with our brother le Boesme, three worthy men, and a young lad; he will take Father Nicolas at Mon-real.

*on menage La nation  
des Loups.*

le 9. Nous aprenons que le P. Fremin &c est arrêté aux forts a cause d'une troupe de 60 loups, qui attendent les ambassadeurs au passage. on ne iuge pas a propos de leur donner escorte crainte de s'engager a la guerre contre les loups, nos alliez proches et puissants.

*M. de Tracy s'en va.  
Le P. Bardy avec  
lui.*

Le 28. depart de Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Tracy dans le st. sebastien avec le P. Bardy.

#### SEPTEMBRE

Le premier Nous receuons des lettres du P. Fremin: par lesquelles il nous mande qu'ils deuoient partir du fort st<sup>e</sup>. Anne pour Annié le 22. du moys passé.

Le 22. La st<sup>e</sup>. Catherine ariue.

le 13. Le vaisseau, dit le prophete Elie mouille aussy a nostre Rade.

Le 20. Le vaisseau flamant fait voile.

*arrivée de 3. Iesuites.*

Le 25. Le St. Louys ariue, avec le P. Louys de Beaulieu, M<sup>re</sup>. Philippe Pierson et n<sup>re</sup> frere Pierre Maigneret. quantité de filles plus de 80. et plus de 100 trauaillars 14 ou 15. cheuaux &c.

*Pension de 5000<sup>tt</sup>.*

Le 29. Mons<sup>r</sup>. L'Intendant nous accorde un pension entiere de cinq mille liures.

#### OCTOBRE.

*prairie La  
madeleine.*

Le 4<sup>me</sup>. Mons<sup>r</sup>. L'Intendat. nous repond fauorablement vne requeste, presentée pour aller nous etablir en la prairie de la Magdeleine.

The 9th. We learned that Father Fremin and the others were detained at the forts, on account of a band of 60 louns, who are lying in wait for the ambassadors as they pass. It is not considered advisable to give them an escort, for fear of causing war to break out against the louns, our near and powerful allies.

*We treat The nation of the Loups with consideration.*

The 28th. Departure of Monsieur de Tracy in the *st. sebastien*, with Father Bardy.

*Monsieur de Tracy departs. Father Bardy goes with him.*

#### SEPTEMBER.

The first. We received letters from Father Fremin, in which he wrote that they were to leave fort ste. Anne for Annié on the 22nd of last month.

The 22nd. The *ste. Catherine* arrived.

The 13th. The vessel called the *prophete Elie* also anchored in our Harbor.

The 20th. The flemish vessel sailed.

The 25th. The *St. Louys* arrived, with Father Louys de Beaulieu, Master Philippe Pierson,<sup>25</sup> and our brother Pierre Maigneret; a number of girls, over 80; and more than 100 workmen, 14 or 15 horses, and others.

*Arrival of 3 Jesuits.*

The 29th. Monsieur The Intendant granted us a full pension of five thousand livres.

*Pension of 5,000 livres.*

#### OCTOBER.

The 4th. Monsieur The Intendant gave a favorable answer to our petition to be allowed to go and establish ourselves at la prairie de la Magdelaine.

*Prairie La madeleine.*

The 5th. Father Rafeix embarked to go

*P. Raffeix a La  
prairie De la  
madeleine.*

Le 5. Le P. Rafeix s'embarque pour aller hyuerner aux Isles percées, et reconnoistre en toutes les saisons la prairie de la Magdelaine: Caron luy quatriesme monte avec luy pour en prendre connoissance.

*Le f. I. f. Elie sort  
de La Compagnie...*

Le 14. Iean Francois Elie sort de la Compagnie avec sa dimission. il s'embarque en habit seculier sous le nom du s<sup>r</sup>. de Henne-cour conduit par deux de nos ff: apres auoir changé d'habit a la haste. le tout secretement.

Le 22. Caron retourne de la hault, avec beaucoup d'estime de la terre, qu'il a visitée ou il a trouué tout ce que l'on peut souhaitter, dans la fin qu'on se propose en cette habitation, a la reserue de L'abort, qui est difficile sur tout le moys de sept. et d'octob.

NOU.

l'onzieme Le depart du petit vaisseau de Normandie.

le dernier du moys vn homme pendu, pour auoir violé vne petite fille d'onze ans.

DEC.

*onze sau. baptisez.*

le 3. onze personnes tant d'annié que d'onneixt baptisées solemnellement par Monseig. l'Euesque dans n<sup>re</sup> Eglise, les parains ont esté Mons<sup>r</sup>. le gouuerneur, Mons<sup>r</sup>. l'Intendant, et quelques officiers.

Le P. de Beaulieu a preché le Iour de s<sup>t</sup>. François Xauier.

and winter at the Isles percées,<sup>26</sup> and to examine la prairie de la Magdelaine at all seasons; Caron, who was the fourth, went up with him to examine it.

*Father Raffeix goes  
to La prairie De  
la madeleine.*

The 14th. Jean Francois Elie left the Society, being dismissed. He embarked in secular garb, under the name of sieur de Hennecour, being conducted by two of our brethren, after he had hastily changed his attire—the whole secretly.

*Brother Jean  
françois Elie leaves  
The Society.*

The 22nd. Caron returned from above, with a high opinion of the land, which he examined; he found there everything that can be desired in connection with the settlement that we propose to establish there, except The approach to it, which is difficult—especially in the months of september and october.

#### NOVEMBER.

The eleventh. Departure of the small Norman vessel.

On the last day of the month, a man was hanged for having ravished a little girl eleven years of age.

#### DECEMBER.

The 3rd. Eleven persons, both from annié and onneiout, were solemnly baptized by Monseigneur the Bishop in our Church; the sponsors were Monsieur the governor, Monsieur the Intendant, and some of the officers.

*Eleven savages  
baptized.*

Father de Beaulieu preached on the Feast of st. Francis Xavier.

*festes de se. anne et  
de saint fran.  
xavier.*

Le premier dimanche de l'Auant on a publié au prosne vn acte par lequel il est déclaré qu'on chomera doresnauant les festes de s<sup>t</sup>. Xavier et de s<sup>te</sup>. Anne. on retrenche la feste de s<sup>t</sup>. Marc &c.

le 8. M<sup>re</sup>. Philippe Pierson a preché au Refectoire avec satisfaction.

le 15. Ariuée d'Andatiakonhons huron, avec des letres du P. Bruyas, et du P. Fremin d'onneixt, et d'Annié: nos messieurs trouuent mauuais que le P. Fremin ne leur ait point escrit; et de ce que le Iournal au moins p<sup>r</sup>. ce qui touche les affaires ne leur a point esté adressé.



On the first sunday of Advent, a decree was published from the pulpit, by which it was declared that in future the feasts of st. Xavier and st. Anne would be celebrated; the feasts of st. Mark and others were stricken from the list.

*Feasts of st. anne  
and of saint francis  
xavier.*

The 8th. Master Philippe Pierson preached in the Refectory, and gave satisfaction.

The 15th. Arrival of Andatiakonhons, a huron, with letters from Father Bruyas and Father Fremin, from onneiout and Annié. Our gentlemen find fault because Father Fremin has not written to them; and because the Journal—at least, that portion which relates to business matters—was not addressed to them.



CXXI

RELATION OF 1666-67

PARIS: SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY ET SEBASTIEN  
MABRE-CRAMOISY, 1668

---

SOURCE: We follow a copy of the original Cramoisy in  
Lenox Library, New York.

In this Volume, we present chaps. i.-vii. The remainder  
will appear in Volume LI.





# RELATION

DE CE QVI S'EST PASSE'  
DE PLUS REMARQVABLE  
AVX MISSIONS DES PERES  
de la Compagnie de IESVS.

EN LA  
NOUVELLE FRANCE,  
les années mil six cens soixante six,  
& mil six cens soixante sept.

*Enuoyée au R. P. IACQUES BORDIER  
Provincial de la Province de France.*



A PARIS,  
Chez SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY,  
ET SEBAST. MABRE-CRAMOISY,  
Imprimeurs ordinaires du Roy,  
ruë S. Iacques aux Cicognes.

---

M. DC. LXVIII.

*Avec Privilege du Roy.*



# RELATION

OF WHAT OCCURRED

MOST REMARKABLE

IN THE MISSIONS OF THE FATHERS

of the Society of JESUS

I N

N E W F R A N C E ,

for the years one thousand six hundred

sixty-six and one thousand six

hundred sixty-seven.

*Sent to the Rev. Father JACQUES BORDIER,  
Provincial of the Province of France.*

PARIS,

SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY AND

SEBASTIEN MABRE-CRAMOISY,

Printers in ordinary to the

King, rue St. Jacques, at

the Sign of the Storks.

---

M. DC. LXVIII.

*By Royal License.*

Av Reverend Pere Iacques Bordier, Provincial  
de la Compagnie de IESVS dans la  
Province de France.

MON REVEREND PERE  
*Pax Christi.*

*I'enuoye à vostre Reuerence la Relation de ce qui s'est passé depuis un an, en ce païs. Ce n'estoit rien que guerre l'année derniere: celle-cy a esté toute dans la paix; les Iroquois estans venus la demander, & leur ayant esté accordée, iusque là mesme que nous nous sommes veus obligés d'y enuoyer des Missionnaires, la porte nous y ayant esté ouuerte à l'Euangile. Ce n'est pas qu'il n'y ait beaucoup à craindre de la perfidie de ces nations barbares, qui n'ayans point de foy en Dieu, seront toujours sans foy pour les hommes: Mais si les Apostres ne se fussent point engages parmy les Infideles, que lors qu'ils eurent asseurance de leur vie, ils n'auroient pas remply ce digne nom d'Apostre. En un mot, la paix avec les Iroquois est assez raisonnable, pour y auoir pû enuoyer prudemment des Predicateurs de l'Euangile: Mais le peril où ils s'exposent est assez grand, afin qu'ils y puissent esperer un heureux martyre, apres de grandes peines, & de grandes fatigues. D'autres de nos Peres ont esté d'un autre costé; à l'Orient, à l'Occident, & vers le Nord, pour y porter la foy; un seul ayant parcouru plus de quinze cents lieues, y a baptisé trois cents quarante personnes, enfans malades pour la pluspart, & proches de la mort, qui est un gain asseuré pour le Ciel. Si cette paix est de durée, il y aura*

To the Reverend Father Jacques Bordier, Provincial of the Society of JESUS in the Province of France.

MY REVEREND FATHER,  
*Pax Christi.*

*I send your Reverence the Relation of what has occurred in this country during the past year. The year before there was nothing but war; this year has passed in perfect peace, the Iroquois having come to sue for it, and having their petition granted, even to the extent that we felt obliged to send them some Missionaries—the door being there opened to us for the Gospel. I do not mean that we have not much to fear from the perfidy of those barbarous nations, who, having no faith in God, will ever be faithless toward men; but, if the Apostles had held aloof from Infidels except when they were sure of personal safety, they would have been untrue to that worthy name of Apostle. In a word, the peace with the Iroquois is on a sufficiently firm foundation to enable us to send them, without imprudence, some Preachers of the Gospel; but the danger to which they expose themselves is so great that they may expect there a blessed martyrdom, after severe labors and grievous hardships. Others of our Fathers have proceeded in other directions—to the East, West, and North—to bear the faith; one alone of these has journeyed more than fifteen hundred leagues, and baptized three hundred and forty persons—mostly children who were sick, and at death's door, and hence an assured gain for Heaven. If this peace be lasting, there will be*

*beaucoup à travailler pour Dieu, & beaucoup à souffrir. Nous attendons pour cet effet un surcroist de secours; de ces cœurs genereux qui s'animent à la veüe des perils, & qui ne craignent rien, où tout est à craindre: dans la confiance qu'ils ont, que de perdre sa vie au service de Dieu, pour le salut des ames, c'est la trouver heureusement. C'est de la main de vostre Reuerence que nous en esperons le choix. Cependant ie luy demande sa benediction pour tous nos Peres & Freres, et pour moy qui suis le dernier de tous.*

MON REVEREND PERE,

Vostre tres-humble & tres-  
obeïssant seruiteur en N. S.

FRANÇOIS LE MERCIER de  
la Compagnie de IESVS.

*A Kebec le 10. Nouembre 1667.*

*much work to do for God and much suffering to bear. Therefore we expect additional aid from those brave hearts who are stirred at the prospect of peril, and who fear nothing where there is everything to fear,—in their confident belief that to lose one's life in God's service, for the saving of souls, is a blessed way to find it. For selecting such as these we look to your Reverence. Meanwhile I ask your blessing for all our Fathers and Brethren, and for myself, who am the least of all.*

MY REVEREND FATHER,

Your very humble and obedient  
servant in Our Lord, FRANÇOIS  
LE MERCIER, of the Society  
of JESUS.

*Kebec, November 10, 1667.*

## Table des Chapitres.

Chap. I.	<b>D</b> E l'Estat où se trouue le Canada depuis deux ans. . . . .	page	I.
Chap. II.	Journal du Voyage du Pere Claude Alloüez dans les Pais des Outaoüacs. . . . .	pag.	15.
Chap. III.	De l'arriüée, & demeure du Missionnaire à l'Ance du Saint Esprit, apelée Chagoüamigong. . . . .	pag.	41.
Chap. IV.	Conseil General des nations du pais des Outaoüacs. . . . .	pag.	46.
Chap. V.	Des faux dieux, & de quelques coustumes superstitieuses des Sauvages de ce pais. . . . .	pag.	51.
Chap. VI.	Relation de la Mission du Saint Esprit dans le Lac de Tracy. . . . .	pag.	63.
Chap. VII.	De la Mission des Tionnontateherons. . . . .	pag.	74.
Chap. VIII.	De la Mission des Outaoüacs, Kiskakoumac, & Outaouasinagouc. . . . .	pag.	80.
Chap. IX.	De la Misfion des Pouteouatamioüec. . . . .	pag.	85.
Chap. X.	De la Misfion des Oufakiouck [& des] Outagamiouck. . . . .	pag.	101.
Chap. XI.	De la misfion des Ilimouec, ou Alimouec. . . . .	pag.	105.
Chap. XII.	De la Misfion des Nadouefiouek. . . . .	pag.	111.
Chap. XIII.	De la Misfion des Kilistinouc. . . . .	pag.	115.
Chap. XIII.	De la Misfion des Outetribouec [sc. Outchibouec]. . . . .	pag.	119.



## Table of Chapters.

Chap. I.	<b>O</b> <i>F the Condition of Canada for the past two years.</i>	page 1.
Chap. II.	<i>Journal of Father Claude Al- louez's Voyage into the Outaouac Country.</i>	page 15.
Chap. III.	<i>Of the Missionary's arrival and sojourn at the Bay of Saint Esprit, called Chagouami- gong.</i>	page 41.
Chap. IV.	<i>General Council of the nations of the Outaouac country.</i>	page 46.
Chap. V.	<i>Of the false gods and some superstitious customs of the Savages of that country.</i>	page 51.
Chap. VI.	<i>Relation of the Mission of Saint Esprit on Lake Tracy.</i>	page 63.
Chap. VII.	<i>Of the Mission to the Tionnontate- heronnons.</i>	page 74.
Chap. VIII.	<i>Of the Mission to the Outaouacs, Kiskakoumac, and Outaouasinagouc.</i>	page 80.
Chap. IX.	<i>Of the Mission to the Pouteouata- miouec.</i>	page 85.
Chap. X.	<i>Of the Mission to the Ousakiouck and Outagamiouck.</i>	page 101.
Chap. XI.	<i>Of the mission to the Ilimouec, or Ali- mouec.</i>	page 105.
Chap. XII.	<i>Of the Mission to the Nadouesiouek.</i>	page 111.
Chap. XIII.	<i>Of the Mission to the Kilistinouc.</i>	page 115.

- Chap. XV. *De la Mission des Nipissiriniens, & du voyage du Pere Alloués au Lac Alimibegong.* . . . . . pag. 120.
- Chap. XVI. *Retour du Pere Claude Alloués à Quebec, & son depart pour remonter aux Outaouacs.* . . . . . pag. 128.
- Chap. XVII. *De la Mission des Papinachiois & de celle du Lac S. Jean* . . . . . pag. 131.
- Chap. XVIII. *Du Retablissement des Missions des Iroquois.* . . . . . pag. 138.
- Chapitre dernier. . . . . pag. 144.
- Recit des Merueilles &c.* . . . . . pag. 145.

---

Chap. XIII.	<i>Of the Mission to the Outchibouec.</i>	
		page 119.
Chap. XV.	<i>Of the Mission to the Nipissiriniens, and Father Alloués's journey to Lake Alimibegong.</i>	page 120.
Chap. XVI.	<i>Father Claude Alloués comes back to Quebec, and sets out on his return to the Outaouacs.</i>	page 128.
Chap. XVII.	<i>Of the Mission to the Papinachiois, and that at Lake St. John.</i>	page 131.
Chap. XVIII.	<i>Of the Reëstablishment of the Mis- sions to the Iroquois.</i>	page 138.
Chapter last.		page 144.
<i>Account of Wonders, etc.</i>		page 145.

## Extrait du Privilege du Roy.

PAR grace & Privilege du Roy, il est permis à  
SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY Imprimeur ordinaire du  
Roy, Directeur de l'Imprimerie Royale du  
Louvre, & ancien Eschevin de Paris, d'imprimer ou  
faire imprimer, vendre & debiter vn Livre intitulé,  
*La Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Mission des Peres  
de la Compagnie de Iesus, au Pais de la Nouvelle France,  
és années 1666. & 1667.* Et ce pendant le temps de  
vingt années. Avec defenes à tous Libraires, Impri-  
meurs, & autres, d'imprimer ou faire imprimer ledit  
Liure, sous pretexte de déguifement ou changement,  
aux peines portées par ledit Privilege. Donné à  
Paris en Ianvier 1667. Signe; par le Roy en son  
Conseil.

MABOVL.

## Extract from the Royal License.

BY grace and License of the King, SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, Printer in ordinary to the King, Director of the Royal Press of the Louvre, and sometime Alderman of Paris, is authorized to print or cause to be printed, sold and retailed, a Book entitled, *La Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Mission des Peres de la Compagnie de Jesus, au Pais de la Nouvelle France, és années 1666. et 1667.* And this during the period of twenty years; forbidding all Booksellers, Printers, and others, under the penalties provided by said License, to print or cause to be printed the said Book, under pretext of disguise or change. Given at Paris in January, 1667. Signed by the King in his Council.

MABOUL.

[1] Relation de ce qvi s'est passé dans la Nouvelle France aux années 1666. & 1667.

## CHAPITRE I.

DE L'ESTAT OÙ SE TROUVE LE CANADA DEPUIS DEUX ANS.

DEPUIS que le Roy a eu la bonté d'estendre ses soins iusqu'en ce païs, en y faisant passer le Regiment de Carignan Salieres, nous auons veu la face du Canada no[ta]blement [2] changée, & nous pouons dire, que ce n'est plus ce païs d'horreurs & de frimats, qu'on depeignoit auparavant avec tant de disgraces, mais vne veritable Nouvelle France, tant pour la bonté du climat & la fertilité de la terre, que pour les autres commodités de la vie qui se decouurent tous les iours de plus en plus.

Autrefois l'Iroquois nous tenoit ferrés de si près, qu'on n'ofoit pas mesme cultiuer les terres qui estoient sous le canon des forts, bien moins aller decourir au loing les aduantages, qu'on doit attendre d'un Sol, qui n'a presque rien de different de la France.

Mais à present que la terreur des armes de sa Majesté a remply d'effroy ces barbares, & les a reduits à rechercher nostre amitié, au lieu [3] des sanglantes guerres dont ils nous molestoient incessamment; nous decourons pendant le calme, qu'elles peuuent estre les richesses de ce païs, & combien grandes sont les commodités qu'on s'en doit promettre.



[1] Relation of what occurred in New France in the years 1666 and 1667.

## CHAPTER I.

OF THE CONDITION OF CANADA FOR THE PAST TWO YEARS.

SINCE the King has had the kindness to extend his protection over this country, by sending hither the Regiment of Carignan-Salieres, we have witnessed a notable change in the appearance of Canada. [2] We can assert that it is no longer that forbidding and frost-bound land which was formerly painted in so unfavorable colors, but a veritable New France — not only in the salubrity of its climate and fertility of its soil, but in the other conveniences of life, which are being revealed more and more every day.

The Iroquois used to keep us so closely confined that we did not even dare till the lands that were under the cannon of the forts, much less go to a distance to ascertain the points of excellence of a Soil which hardly differs at all from that of France.

But now, since the fear of his Majesty's arms has filled these barbarians with alarm, and compelled them to seek our friendship instead [3] of constantly molesting us with bloody wars, as they used to, we are, during the calm, bringing to light the possibilities of this country's wealth, and the extent of its probable resources in the future.

Monfieur de Tracy en eft allé porter les heureufes nouvelles au Roy, & apres auoir fait la paix & la guerre en mefme temps, & ouuert la porte à l'Euangile, aux Nations Iroquoifes. Il nous a quittés avec le regret general de tous ces peuples, laiffant le pais entre les mains de Monfieur de Courcelles, lequel, comme il a beaucoup contribué de fon courage au bonheur dont nous iouiffons; auffi continuë-t'il avec le mefme zele, à nous en conferuer la poffeffion; & s'eftant rendu redoutable aux Iroquois, par les marches [4] qu'il a faites en leur pais, il tiendra ces barbares, de gré ou de force, dans les termes de l'acomodement qu'ils font venus rechercher icy: & par aduance il nous en fait defia goûter les douceurs, que nous n'auions point encor iufqu'à prefent experimentées.

De fait la paix ayant efté concluë avec toutes les Nations Iroquoifes, & accordée de la part du Roy, avec de preffantes instances qu'elles ont faites par leurs Ambaffadeurs, avec lefquels trois Iefuites font retournés pour prefcher le faint Euangile, & nourir cette paix chez les Nations d'en bas; alors les Habitans des Colonies ont veu qu'ils pouuoient s'eftendre au large, & labourer leurs terres, avec vn parfait repos, & vne grande feureté, tant à caufe de cette paix, qu'à caufe de la [5] continuation des foins qu'on prend de garder & augmenter les forts des frontieres, & de les munir de toutes chofes neceffaires à leur conferuation, & à celle des Soldats qui les deffendent.

Et c'eft dans ces veuës, que les premieres penfées de Monfieur Tallon, Intendant pour le Roy en ce pais, furent de s'appliquer avec vne actiuité infatigable, à la recherche des moyens par lefquels il

Monsieur de Tracy has gone to carry the King these good tidings, after having made at the same time both peace and war, and opened to the Iroquois Nations the door of the Gospel. He went away from us bearing the universal regret of all these peoples, leaving the country in charge of Monsieur de Courcelles, who, as he contributed greatly by his courage to the happiness we now enjoy, so continues with the same zeal to secure us in its possession. Having made himself feared by the Iroquois, through the expeditions [4] which he led into their country, he will hold those barbarians—whether with their consent, or by force—to the terms of the treaty which they came hither to obtain. He is, moreover, making us taste already the resultant blessings, which we had never before experienced.

Indeed, peace being concluded with all the Iroquois Nations,—having been granted on the part of the King at the pressing instance of their Ambassadors, with whom three Jesuits went back to preach the holy Gospel, and maintain this peace among the lower Nations,—thereupon the Settlers of the Colonies saw that they could spread abroad, and could till their lands in perfect quiet and great safety. They can do so, not only on account of this peace, but because of the [5] continued care that is taken to guard and increase the frontier forts, and to provide them with everything needful for their maintenance, and for that of the Soldiers who defend them.

In view of these facts, the first thoughts of Monsieur Tallon, Intendant for the King in this country, were to exert himself with tireless activity to seek out the means for rendering this country prosperous. He does this both by making trial of all that it can

pourroit rendre ce païs florissant; soit en faisant les épre[u]ues de tout ce que cette terre peut produire, soit en établissant le negoce, & noüant les correspondances qu'on peut auoir d'icy, non seulement avec la France, mais encor avec les Antilles, Madere, & les autres peuples, tant d'Europe que d'Amerique.

[6] Et il y a si bien reüssi, qu'on met en vñage les pesches de toute nature de poisson, qui se font tres abondantes dans les riuieres; comme de faumons, barbuës, bars, esturgeons; & mesme sans sortir du fleuve, de harangs & de moruë, qu'on y fait verte & seche, & dont le debit est en France de tres-grand profit. On en a cette année fait des espreuues, par des Chaloupes, qu'on a enuoyées, & qui ont beaucoup produit.

De cette nature est la pesche du Loup-Marin, qui fournit de l'huyle à tout le païs, & donne beaucoup de fur-abondant, qu'on enuoye en France & aux Antilles. L'effay de cette pesche s'est faite l'an passé, qui en trois sepmaines de temps, valut, tous frais faits, au fleur l'Espine, près de huit cens liures, seulement pour sa part.

[7] La pesche du Marfouin blanc, qu'on pretend faire reüssir avec peu de depense, fournira des huyles plus excellentes pour la manufacture, & mesme en plus grande quantité.

Le commerce que Monsieur Tallon proiette de faire avec les Isles Antilles, ne fera pas l'un des derniers aduantages de ce païs: & deja pour en conoistre l'utilité, il fait passer en ces Isles, des cette année, de la moruë verte & seche, du faumon salé, de l'anguille, des pois verts & blancs, de l'huyle de poisson, du merin & des planches; le tout du cru du païs.

produce, and by establishing commerce and forming business relations — which we can open not only with France, but also with the Antilles, Madeira, and other countries, in Europe as well as in America.

[6] He was so successful in this that fisheries of all kinds are in operation, the rivers being very rich in fish, such as salmon, brill, perch, sturgeon, and — without leaving the stream, even — herring and cod, which are prepared both fresh and dried, and the sale of which in France is very profitable. This year, trial has been made of these fisheries by Shallops that have been sent out, and have yielded large returns.

Of similar nature is the Seal-fishery, which furnishes the whole country with oil, and yields a great surplus that is sent to France and to the Antilles. This fishery was tried during the past year, and in three weeks' time it netted *sieur l'Espine*, over and above all expenses, nearly eight hundred livres for his share alone.

[7] The white-Whale fishery, which they hope to make successful with little expense, will yield oils of higher grade for manufacturing purposes, and in even greater quantity.

The commerce which Monsieur Tallon proposes to carry on with the Islands of the Antilles will be one of this country's chief resources; and already, to ascertain its profitableness, he is this year shipping to those Islands fresh and dried codfish, salted salmon, eels, peas, both green and white, fish-oil, staves, and boards,—all produced in the country.

But as permanent fisheries are the soul, and form the entire maintenance of commerce, he intends to establish them as soon as possible; and, to attain this end, he purposes forming some sort of [8] company



Mais comme les pefches fedentaires font l'ame, & font tout le fôûtien du negoce; Il pretend les etablir au pluftoft: & pour en venir à bout, il projette de faire quelque [8] compagnie, pour en faire les premiers etabliffemens, & fouftenir la depenfe de leurs commencemens, qui dans vn ou deux ans, donneront des profits merueilleux.

Ces foins qui le font vaquer avec tant d'affiduité à la recherche des profits, que le fleuve de S. Laurens, & les autres riuieres de ce païs peuuent produire, n'empeschent pas qu'il ne partage les applications, aux émolumens qu'on peut tirer d'une terre, auffi feconde en toutes chofes, qu'est celle de Canada.

Delà vient, qu'il fait trauailler foigneufement à la decouuerte des Mines, qui font apparemment fréquentes & abondantes: il fait couper des bois de toutes fortes, qui fe trouuent par tout le Canada, & qui donnent facilité aux François, & aux autres qui viennent [9] s'y habiter, de s'y loger dès leur arrivée: Il fait faire du Merin, pour transporter en France, & aux Antilles; & des Matures, dont il enuoye cette année des effais à la Rochelle, pour feruir à la Marine. Il s'est appliqué de plus, au bois propre à la construction des vaiſſeaux, dont l'épreuve a esté faite en ce païs, par la baſtiſſe d'une barque, qui ſe trouue de bon feruice; & d'un gros vaiſſeau, tout preſt à eſtre mis à l'eau.

Outre les grains ordinaires, qui ſe ſont recueillis juſqu'à preſent, il a fait commencer la culture des chanvres, qui vont ſe multiplier: de maniere que tout le païs ſ'en remplira, & pourra non ſeulement ſ'en feruir, mais encore en donner beaucoup à la France.

Pour ce qui eſt du lin, on peut [10] iuger par l'ex-



to plant the first of these and bear their initial expense. In a year or two they will yield marvelous profits.

These cares, which cause him to investigate, with such assiduous devotion, all possible sources of profit in the St. Lawrence and other rivers of this country, do not prevent him from giving a share of his attention to the gain that may be derived from land so rich in every kind of product as is that of Canada.

Therefore, he is directing a careful search for Mines, which appear to be numerous and rich; he is causing the felling of all kinds of timber, which is found everywhere in Canada, and makes it easy for the French, and others who come [9] here to live, to provide themselves with shelter upon their first arrival; he has started the manufacture of Staves, for export to France and to the Antilles, and of Masts, samples of which he is sending this year to la Rochelle for use in the Navy; and he is also giving his attention to wood suitable for ship-building, trial of which has been made in this country by the building of a bark which is found very serviceable, and of a large vessel which is all ready to be launched.

Besides the ordinary grains that have been hitherto harvested, he has started the culture of hemp; this will go on increasing so that all the country will abound with it, and will be able not only to supply its own needs, but also to furnish large quantities to France.<sup>27</sup>

As for flax, we can [10] see from our experience with it during the past year, that its yield is excellent and it thrives finely.

Even the French Ewes commonly bear two Lambs, after their first year's growth in this country.

perience, qu'on en a fait depuis vn an, qu'il produit tres-bien, & se nourrit fort beau.

Il n'est pas iufqu'aux Brebis de France, qui portent ordinairement deux Agneaux, lors qu'elles ont pris vne premiere année la nourriture de ce païs.

Je ne parle pas icy de ce qu'on doit efperer des quartiers plus meridionaux du Canada, où l'on a remarqué, que la terre y porte d'elle mefme, les mefmes efpeces d'arbres & de fruits, que produit la Prouence; auffi fe trouue-t'elle fous vn climat, qui a prefque la mefme temperature de l'air, & dont la hauteur du Pole n'est pas bien differente.

Nous ne parlons à prefent, que de ce qui eft furuenue de changement en ce païs, depuis l'ariuée des [11] Troupes, qui d'elles mefmes ont beaucoup ferui à fon accroiffement, & à fe decourrir en plufieurs endroits; fur tout, en la Riuiere de Richelieu, où les forts qui y font placez de nouveau, voyent autour d'eux des campagnes defrichées, & couuertes de tres-beau bled.

Mais deux chofes entr'autres contribuent beaucoup aux deffeins qu'on à projetés pour le bien de la Nouvelle France; à fçauoir d'un costé, les Villages qu'on a formés aux enuiron de Quebec, tant pour le fortifier, en peuplant fon voifinage, que pour y receuoir les familles venuës de France, & aufquelles on distribue des terres déjà mifes en culture, & dôt quelques vnes ont esté cette année chargées de bled, pour faire le premier fond de leur [12] fubfiftance; ce qui fera cy-apres pratiqué avec les mefmes foins, qu'on a commencé.

Et de l'autre costé, les etabliffemens qui fe font, tant par les Officiers, Capitaines, Lieutenans, &

I do not speak here of what may be hoped for from the more southern districts of Canada, where we have noted that the soil produces naturally the same kinds of trees and crops as does Provence. It also has a climate of nearly the same atmospheric temperature, while the altitude of the Pole is not very different.

We mention at present only the changes that have been wrought in this country since the arrival of the [11] Troops, which have of themselves contributed greatly to its development, and helped to open it up in many places—especially on the Richelieu River, where the forts that have recently been erected are surrounded by fields cleared of woods, and covered with very fine grain.

But two things, among others, materially aid the plans that have been formed for the good of New France, namely,—in the first place, the Villages built in the neighborhood of Quebec, as much to fortify it by peopling its vicinity, as to receive families which have come from France. To these are assigned lands already brought under cultivation, some of which were this year covered with grain, to serve as a first store for the settlers' [12] sustenance. This practice will be followed in the future, with all the care given to it at the beginning.

And, secondly, the settling in the country both of Officers—Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns, who unite themselves with the country by Marriage, and secure fine grants, which they cultivate—and of Soldiers, who find good matches, and become scattered in all directions. Both the former and the latter recognize the advantages mentioned above.

We cannot omit, without extreme ingratitude, the acknowledgment due not only to his Majesty's

Enseignes, qui se lient au païs par le Mariage, & se nantissent de belles concessions, qu'ils font valoir; que par les Soldats, qui trouuent de bons partis, & s'estendent par tout; les vns & les autres reconnoissans les aduantages, dont il est parlé cy dessus.

On ne peut omettre, sans vne extreme ingratitude, la reconnoissance qui est deuë, tant au Ministre de sa Maiesté, qu'a Messieurs de la Compagnie Generale des Indes Occidentales, qui par leurs soins & leurs liberalitez, ont vne bonne part au florissant estat, où se trouue [13] à present ce pais, & à l'establissement des Missions, qu'on vera dans toute cette Relation s'estendre à plus de 500. lieuës d'icy: pour la subsistance desquelles, ces Messieurs ne s'épargnent pas. Nous auons veu cette année onze vaisseaux mouillés à la rade de Quebec, chargez de toutes sortes de biens. Nous auons veu prendre terre, à vn grand nombre, tant d'hommes de trauail, que de filles, qui peuplent nostre colonnie, & augmētent nos campagnes. Nous voyons des troupeaux de moutons, & bon nombre de cheuaux, qui se nourrissent fort bien en ce pais, & y rendent de notables seruices. Et tout cela se faisant aux frais de sa Maiesté, nous oblige à reconnoistre tous ces effets de sa bonté Royale, par des vœux & des prieres, que nous [14] adressons incessamment au Ciel, & dont retentissent nos Eglises, pour la prosperité de sa personne sacrée, à laquelle seule est deuë toute la gloire, d'auoir mis ce pais en tel estat, que si les choses continuent à proportion de ce qui s'est fait depuis deux ans, nous méconnoissons le Canada, & nous verrons nos forests, qui sont déjà bien reculées, se changer en Villes & en Prouinces, qui pourront vn iour ressembler en quelque chose, à celles de France.

Minister, but to the Gentlemen of the General Company of the West Indies. By their care and liberality, they have contributed greatly [13] to this country's present flourishing condition, and to the planting of the Missions, which, throughout this Relation, will be seen extending to the distance of more than 500 leagues from here, and for whose maintenance these Gentlemen spare no expense. We have this year seen eleven vessels, laden with all sorts of wares, anchored in the roadstead of Quebec. We have seen land taken up by many workmen, and also girls, who people our colony and add to the number of our fields. Flocks of sheep meet our eyes, and many horses, which thrive finely in this country and render it great service. And the accomplishment of all this at his Majesty's expense obliges us to acknowledge all the results of his Royal kindness, by vows and prayers which we [14] constantly address to Heaven, and with which our Churches reëcho, for the welfare of his sacred person. To him alone is due the whole glory of having put this country in such a condition that, if the course of events in the future correspond to that of the past two years, we shall fail to recognize Canada, and shall see our forests, which have already greatly receded, changing into Towns and Provinces which may some day be not unlike those of France.



## [15] CHAPITRE II.

RELATION DE LA MISSION DU SAINT ESPRIT AUX  
OUTAOÛACS, DANS LE LAC DE TRACY, DIT  
AUPARAUANT LE LAC SUPERIEUR.

JOURNAL DU VOYAGE DU PERE CLAUDE ALLOÛEZ DANS  
LES PAIS DES OUTAOÛACS.

**I**L y a deux ans, & plus, que le Pere Claude Alloüez  
partit pour cette grande & laborieuse Miffion,  
pour laquelle il a fait en tout fon voyage, pres  
de deux mil lieuës, par ces vastes forets, souffrant  
la faim, la nudité, les naufrages, les fatigues de iour  
& de nuit, & les persecutions des Idolatres: Mais  
aussi, à t'il eu la consolation, de porter le flambeau de  
la Foy, à plus de vingt fortes de Nations infideles.

[16] Nous ne pouuons mieux connoître les fruits  
de ses trauaux, que par le Journal qu'il a esté obligé  
de dresser.

La narration fera diuerfifiée, par la description des  
lieux & des Lacs qu'il a parcouru, des coustumes &  
des superstitions des peuples qu'il a visités, & par  
diuers incidens extraordinaires & dignes d'estre  
raportés. Voicy comme il commēce.

Le huitième d'Aouſt de l'année 1665. ie m'embar-  
quay aux trois Riuieres, avec ſix François, en com-  
pagnie de plus de quatre cents Sauuages de diuerſes  
nations, qui retournoient en leur pais, apres auoir  
fait le petit trafic, pour lequel ils estoient venus.

Le Diable forma toutes les oppositions imaginables



## [15] CHAPTER II.

RELATION OF THE MISSION OF SAINT ESPRIT, AMONG  
THE OUTAOUACS, ON LAKE TRACY, FORMERLY CALLED LAKE SUPERIOR.

JOURNAL OF FATHER CLAUDE ALLOUEZ'S VOYAGE  
INTO THE OUTAOUAC COUNTRY.

TWO years ago, and more, Father Claude Allouez set out for that great and arduous Mission, in behalf of which he has journeyed, in all his travels, nearly two thousand leagues through these vast forests,—enduring hunger, nakedness, shipwreck, weariness by day and night, and the persecutions of the Idolaters; but he has also had the consolation of bearing the torch of the Faith to more than twenty different infidel Nations.

[16] We cannot gain a better knowledge of the fruits of his labors than from the Journal which he was called upon to prepare.

The narrative will be diversified by the description of the places and Lakes that he passed, the customs and superstitions of the peoples visited, and by various incidents of an unusual nature and worthy of relation. He begins as follows:

“On the eighth of August, in the year 1665, I embarked at three Rivers with six Frenchmen, in company with more than four hundred Savages of various nations, who, after transacting the little trading for which they had come, were returning to their own country.

à nostre voyage; se feruant du faux preiugé [17] qu'ont ces Sauvages, que le Baptesme caufoit la mort à leurs enfans. Vn des plus confiderables, me declara fa volonté, & celle de fes peuples en termes arrogans, & avec menace, de m'abandonner en quelque Isle deferte, si i'ofois les fuiure dauantage. Nous auions pour lors auancé iufques dans les torrens de la riuiera des prairies, ou le Canot qui me portoit s'estant rompu, me fit apprehender le malheur dont on m'auoit menacé. Nous trauaillons promptement à reparer nostre petit Nauire, & quoy que les Sauvages ne se miffent pas en peine, ny de nous aider, ny de nous attendre, nous vfâmes de tant de diligence, que nous les ioignifmes vers le long-Sault, apres deux ou trois iours depuis nostre depart.

Mais nostre Canot ayant vne [18] fois esté brifé, ne pouuoit pas rendre vn long feruice, & nos François déjà bien fatiguez, defefperoient de pouuoir fuiure les Sauvages tout accoustumés à ces grands trauaux; c'est ce qui me fit prendre resolution de les affembler tous, pour leur perfuader de nous receuoir feparement dans leurs Canots, leur faifant voir le nostre en si mauuais estat, qu'il nous feroit deormais inutile; Ils s'y accorderent, & les Hurons me promirent de m'embarquer, quoy que avec bien de la peine.

Le lendemain donc, m'estant prefenté au bord de l'eau, ils me firent bon accueil d'abord, & me prierent d'attendre tant soit peu, pendant qu'ils prepareroient leur embarquement. Ayant attendu, & enfuite, m'auançant dans l'eau [19] pour monter en leur Canot, ils me repoufferent, me difant qu'il n'y auoit point place pour moy, & auffi tost se mirent à ramer fortement, me laiffant tout feul fans apparence d'au-

“ The Devil offered all conceivable opposition to our journey, making use of the false prejudice [17] held by these Savages, that Baptism causes their children to die. One of their chief men declared to me, in arrogant and menacing terms, his intention, and that of his people, to abandon me on some desert Island if I ventured to follow them farther. We had then proceeded as far as the rapids of the river des prairies, where the breaking of the Canoe that bore me made me apprehensive of the threatened disaster. We promptly set about repairing our little Vessel; and, although the Savages did not trouble themselves either to aid us or to wait for us, we were so expeditious as to join them near the long Sault, two or three days after we started.

“ But our Canoe, having been [18] once broken, could not long be of service, and our Frenchmen, already greatly fatigued, despaired of being able to follow the Savages, who were thoroughly accustomed to such severe exertions. Therefore, I resolved to call them all together, in order to persuade them to receive us separately into their Canoes,—showing them that our own was in so bad a condition as to be thenceforth useless to us. They agreed to this; and the Hurons promised, although with much reluctance, to provide for me.

“ On the morrow, accordingly, when I came down to the water’s edge, they at first received me well, and begged me to wait a very little while, until they were ready to embark. After I had waited, and when I was stepping down into the water [19] to enter their Canoe, they repulsed me with the assertion that there was no room for me, and straightway began to paddle vigorously, leaving me all alone with

cun secours humain : Je priay Dieu qui leur pardonnaît, mais ie ne fus pas exaucé, car ils ont fait depuis naufrage, & la diuine Majesté se seruit de cet abandonnement des hommes, pour me conferuer la vie.

Me voyant donc tout seul, delaisié en vne terre étrangere, car toute la flotte estoit desia bien loing; i'eü recours à la sainte Vierge, en l'honneur de laquelle nous auions fait vne neufuaine, qui nous a procuré de cette Mere de Misericorde, vne protection toute visible & iournaliere. Pendant que ie la priois, i'aperceu contre [20] toute esperance, quelques Canots, ou estoient trois de nos François: ie les apelay, & ayans repris nostre vieux Canot, nous nous mîmes à ramer de toutes nos forces pour attraper la flotte; Mais nous l'auions perdue de veüe depuis long-temps, & nous ne sçauions où aller, estant tres difficile de trouuer vn petit détour qu'il faut prendre, pour se rendre au portage du Sault aux Chats (c'est ainsi qu'ils nomment cet endroit.) Nous estions perdus, si nous eussions manqué ce detroit; mais il pleut à Dieu par les intercessions de la sainte Vierge, nous conduire iustement, & presque sans y penser, à ce portage, où ayant aperceu encor deux Canots de Sauuages, ie me iettay à l'eau; & ie fus les deuancer par terre, à l'autre costé du portage, ou [21] ie trouuay six Canots. Quoy leur dis-je, est-ce ainsi que vous abandonnés les François? ne sçaués vous pas que ie tiens entre mes mains la voix d'Onnontio, & que ie dois parler de sa part, à toutes vos nations, par les presents dont il m'a chargé? Ces paroles les obligerent à nous aider, enforte que nous ioignîmes le gros de la flotte sur le Midy.

Estant débarqué, ie crû en cette extremité, deuoir

no prospect of human succor. I prayed God to forgive them, but my prayer was unanswered; for they were subsequently wrecked, and the divine Majesty turned my abandonment on the part of men to the saving of my life.

“ Finding myself, then, entirely alone, forsaken in a strange land,—for the whole fleet was already a good distance away,—I had recourse to the blessed Virgin, in whose honor we had performed a novena which gained for us from that Mother of Mercy a very manifest daily protection. While I was praying to her I saw, quite [20] contrary to my hopes, some Canoes in which were three of our Frenchmen. I hailed them, and resuming our old Canoe, we proceeded to paddle with all our strength, in order to overtake the fleet. But we had long since lost sight of it, and knew not whither to go, it being very difficult to find a narrow detour which must be taken in order to gain the portage of Cat Rapids (as that part is called). We would have been lost had we missed this narrow channel; but it pleased God, owing to the blessed Virgin's intercessions, to guide us directly, and almost without our realizing it, to this portage. Here, as I saw two more Canoes, belonging to the Savages, I leaped into the water, and hastened to intercept them by land on the other side of the portage, where [21] I found six Canoes. ‘How is this?’ said I to them; ‘do you thus forsake the French? Know you not that I hold Onnontio's voice in my hands, and that I am to speak for him, through the presents he entrusted to me, to all your nations?’ These words forced them to give us aid, so that we joined the bulk of the fleet toward Noon.

“ Upon landing, I felt that I must, in that critical

vfer de tous les moyens les plus efficaces, que ie pû trouuer pour la gloire de Dieu. Je leur parlay à tous, & les menaçay de la difgrace de Monsieur de Tracy, dont ie portois la parole. La crainte de defobliger ce grand Onnontio, fit qu'un des plus confiderables d'entr'eux, prit la parole, & haranga fortement, [22] & long-temps, pour nous perfuader le retour. Le malin efprit fe feruoit de la foibleffe de cét efprit mécontent, pour fermer le paffage à l'Euangile; Tous les autres n'estoient pas mieux intentionnés; de forte que nos François ayans trouué affés aifement à s'embarquer, perfonne ne voulut fe charger de moy, difans tous que ie n'auois pas ny l'adrefse pour ramer, ny les forces pour porter les paquets fur les épaules.

Dans cette defolation, ie me retiray dans le bois, & apres auoir remercié Dieu, de ce qu'il me faisoit connoître fenfiblement le peu de chofe que ie fuis, j'aduouïay deuant fa diuine Majefté, que ie n'estois qu'un fardeau inutile fur la terre. Ma priere acheuée, ie retournay au bord de l'eau, ou ie trouuay [23] l'efprit de ce Sauuage, qui me rebutoit avec tant de mépris, tout changé: car de luy mefme, il m'inuita à monter en fon Canot; ce que ie fis bien promptement, de peur qu'il ne changeaft de refolution.

Je ne fû pas plutoft embarqué, qu'il me mit un enuiron [*sc.* airon] en main, m'exhortant à ramer, & me difant que c'estoit là un employ confiderable, & digne d'un grand Capitaine; Je pris la rame volontiers, & offrant à Dieu ce trauail pour la fatisfaction de mes pechez, & pour la conuerfion de ces pauvres Sauuages, ie me figurois eftre un malfaiteur condamné aux Galeres; & bien que ie fuffe tout epuifé,



state of affairs, use every possible and most effective means for the glory of God. I spoke to them all, and threatened them with the displeasure of Monsieur de Tracy, whose spokesman I was. Fear of disobliging that great Onnontio impelled one of the chief men among them to take the word, and harangue [22] long and forcibly to persuade us to turn back. The weakness of this discontented man was turned to account by the evil spirit for closing the way against the Gospel. None of the others were better disposed; so that, although our Frenchmen found places for themselves without much difficulty, no one would be burdened with me—all declaring that I had neither skill at the paddle, nor strength to carry loads on my shoulders.

“ In this abandoned state I withdrew into the woods, and, after thanking God for making me so acutely sensible of my slight worth, confessed before his divine Majesty that I was only a useless burden on the earth. My prayer ended, I returned to the water’s edge, where I found [23] the disposition of that Savage who had repulsed me with such contempt entirely changed; for, unsolicited, he invited me to enter his Canoe, which I did with much alacrity, fearing he would change his mind.

“ No sooner had I embarked than he put a paddle in my hand, urging me to use it, and assuring me it was an honorable employment, and one worthy of a great Captain. I willingly took the paddle and, offering up to God this labor in atonement for my sins, and to hasten those poor Savages’ conversion, I imagined myself a malefactor sentenced to the Gallies; and, although I became entirely exhausted, yet God gave me sufficient strength to paddle all day

Dieu me donna autant de forces qu'il en falloit pour nager toute la iournée, & fouuent vne bonne partie de la nuit; ce qui [24] n'empeschoit pas, que ie ne fusse d'ordinaire l'objet de leurs mépris & de leurs railleries; parceque, quelque peine que ie prisse, ie ne faisois rien en comparaisón d'eux, qui font de grands corps, robustes, & tout faits à ces trauaux. Le peu d'estat qu'ils faisoient de moy, fut cause, qu'ils me déroboient tout ce qu'ils pouuoient de mes habits: & j'eus grande peine à conseruer mon chapeau, dont les bords leur paroissoient bien propres, pour se deffendre des ardeurs excessiues du Soleil: & le soir, mon Pilote prenant vn bout de couuerture que j'auois, pour s'en feruir comme d'oreiller, il m'obligeoit de passer la nuit sans estre couuert, que du feuillage de quelque arbre.

Quand la faim furuient à ces [25] incommodités, c'est vne rude peine; mais qui enseigne bien tost à prendre goust aux racines les plus ameres, & aux viandes les plus pourries. Il a plû à Dieu, me la faire souffrir plus grande aux iours de Vendredy, dont ie le remercie de bon-cœur.

Il fallut s'accoustumer à manger vne certaine mouffe qui naist sur les rochers: c'est vne espece de feuille en forme de coquille, qui est tousiours couuerte de chenilles & d'araignées, & qui étant bouillie, rend vn bouillon insipide, noir & gluant, qui sert plustost pour empescher de mourir, que pour faire viure.

Vn certain matin, on trouua vn cerf mort depuis quatre ou cinq iours: ce fut vne bonne rencontre pour de pauures affamés, on m'en [26] presenta; & quoy que la mauuaise odeur empeschaft quelques vns d'en

long, and often a good part of the night. But this application [24] did not prevent my being commonly the object of their contempt and the butt of their jokes; for, however much I exerted myself, I accomplished nothing in comparison with them, their bodies being large and strong, and perfectly adapted to such labors. The slight esteem in which they held me caused them to steal from me every article of my wardrobe that they could; and I had much difficulty in retaining my hat, the wide rim of which seemed to them peculiarly fitted for defense against the excessive heat of the Sun. And when evening came, as my Pilot took away a bit of blanket that I had, to serve him as a pillow, he forced me to pass the night without any covering but the foliage of some tree.

“ When hunger is added to these [25] discomforts, it is a severe hardship, but one that soon teaches a man to find a relish in the bitterest roots and the most putrid meat. God was pleased to make me suffer from hunger, on Fridays especially, for which I heartily thank him.

“ We were forced to accustom ourselves to eat a certain moss growing upon the rocks. It is a sort of shell-shaped leaf which is always covered with caterpillars and spiders; and which, on being boiled, furnishes an insipid soup, black and viscous, that rather serves to ward off death than to impart life.

“ One morning, we found a stag that had been dead four or five days. It was a lucky accident for poor starvelings. I was [26] given a piece of it, and although its offensive odor deterred some from eating any, hunger made me take my share; but my mouth had a putrid taste, in consequence, until the next day.

manger, la faim me fit prendre ma part : mais i'en eût la bouche puante iufqu'au lendemain.

Auec toutes ces miferes, dans les Saults que nous rencontrions, ie portois d'auffi gros fardeaux que ie pouuois : mais fouuent i'y fuccombois ; & c'est ce qui donnoit à rire à nos Sauuages, qui fe railloient de moy, & difoient qu'il falloit apeller vn enfant, pour me porter auec mon paquet. Nofre bon Dieu ne m'abandonnoit point tout à fait en ces rencontres, mais il en fufcitoit fouuent quelques vns, qui touchés de compaffion, fans rien dire, me dechargeoient de ma Chapelle, ou de quelque autre fardeau, & m'aidoient à faire le chemin vn peu plus à laife.

[27] Il arriuoit quelques fois qu'après auoir bien porté des paquets, & apres auoir ramé tout le iour, & mefme deux ou trois heures dans la nuit, nous nous couchions fur la terre, ou fur quelque rocher fans fouper, pour recommencer le iour d'après auec les mefmes trauaux. Mais par tout la prouidence Diuine mefloit quelques peu de douceur & de foulagement à nos fatigues.

Nous fûmes prés de quinze iours dans ces peines, & après auoir paffé le Lac Nipiffirinien, lors que nous defcendions vne petite Riuiere, nous entendifmes des cris lamentables, & des chanfons de mort. Nous abordons à l'endroit d'où venoient ces clameurs, & nous vifmes huit ieunes Sauuages des Outaouiacs, horriblement brulés, par vn accident funefte, d'une étincelle [28] de feu, qui tomba par mefgarde dans vn baril de poudre : Il y en auoit quatre, entre autres, tout grillés, & en danger de mort. Je les confolay, & les difpofay au Baptême, que ie leur euffe conferé, fi i'euffe eût le loisir de les voir affés difpofés ; car

“ Amid all these hardships, whenever we came to any Rapids I carried as heavy burdens as I could; but I often succumbed under them, and that made our Savages laugh and mock me, saying they must call a child to carry me and my burden. Our good God did not forsake me utterly on these occasions, but often wrought on some of the men so that, touched with compassion, they would, without saying anything, relieve me of my Chapel or of some other burden, and would help me to journey a little more at my ease.

[27] “ It sometimes happened that, after we had carried our loads and plied our paddles all day long, and even two or three hours into the night, we went supperless to bed on the ground, or on some rock, to begin over again the next day with the same labors. But everywhere the Divine providence mingled some little sweetness and relief with our fatigue.

“ We endured these hardships for nearly two weeks; and after passing the Nipissirinién Lake, as we were descending a little River, we heard cries of lamentation and death-songs. Approaching the spot whence came these outcries, we saw eight young Savages of the Outaouacs, frightfully burned by a direful accident, a spark [28] having by inadvertence fallen into a keg of powder. Four among them were completely scorched, and in danger of dying. I comforted them and prepared them for Baptism, which I would have conferred had I had time to see them sufficiently fitted for it; for, despite this disaster, we had to keep on our way, in order to reach the entrance to the Lake of the Hurons, which was the rendezvous of all these travelers.



nonobstant ce malheur, il fallut toujours marcher, pour se rendre à l'entrée du Lac des Hurons, qui étoit le rendés-vous de tous ces voyageurs.

Ils s'y trouuerent, le vingt-quatrième de ce mois, au nombre de cent Canots; & ce fut pour lors qu'ils vaquerent à la guerison de ces pauvres brûlés, y employant tous leurs remedes superstitieux.

Je m'en aperceû bien la nuit fuiuante, par le chant de certains Jongleurs, qui remplissoit l'air; & par mil autres ceremonies ridicules, [29] dont ils se seruoient, d'autres firent vne espece de sacrifice au Soleil, pour obtenir la guerison de ces malades: car s'estans assis en rond, dix ou douze, comme pour tenir conseil, sur la pointe d'un Islet de roche, ils allumerent un petit feu, avec la fumée duquel ils faisoient monter en l'air des cris confus, qui se terminerent par vne harangue, que le plus vieux & le plus considerable d'entre eux adressa au Soleil.

Je ne pouuois souffrir qu'aucune de leurs d[i]uinités imaginaires fut inuquée en ma presence: & neantmoins ie me voyois tout seul à la mercy de tout ce peuple. Je balançay quelque temps dans le doute, s'il feroit plus à propos de me retirer doucement, ou de m'oposer à ces superstitions. Le reste de mon voyage depend d'eux, si ie [30] les irrite, le Diable se seruira de leur colere, pour me fermer l'entrée de leur pais, & empescher leur conuersion, d'ailleurs i'auois desia reconnu le peu d'effet que mes paroles auoient sur leurs esprits, & que ie les aigrirois encor dauantage, par mon opposition. Nonobstant toutes ces raisons, ie cru que Dieu demandoit de moy ce petit seruice: I'y vay donc, laissant le succez à sa Diuine prouidence. I'entreprends les plus confide-



“ They arrived there on the twenty-fourth of this month, to the number of a hundred Canoes; and then they applied themselves to the healing of these poor burned men, using on them all their superstitious remedies.

“ I was made well aware of this on the following night by the singing of certain Jugglers, which filled the air, and by a thousand other ridiculous ceremonies [29] employed by them. Others offered a sort of sacrifice to the Sun, to effect the cure of these patients; for, sitting in a circle, ten or twelve in number, as if to hold a council, on the point of a rocky Islet, they lighted a little fire, with the smoke of which they sent up into the air confused cries, which ended with a speech addressed to the Sun by the oldest and most influential man among them.

“ I could not endure the invocation of any of their imaginary divinities in my presence; and yet I saw myself quite alone, and at the mercy of all these people. I wavered for some time, in doubt whether it would be more fitting for me to withdraw quietly, or to offer opposition to their superstitious practices. The completion of my journey depended upon them; if I [30] incensed them, the Devil would make use of their anger in closing against me the door to their country, and in preventing their conversion. Besides, I had already perceived how little weight my words had with them, and knew that I would turn them still more against me by opposing them. Despite all these reasons, I believed that God demanded this little service from me; and accordingly I went forward, leaving the result to his Divine providence. I accosted the chief Jugglers, and, after a long talk, sustained by each side, God was pleased

rables de ces Jongleurs, & apres vn long discours de part & d'autre, il plût à Dieu toucher le cœur du malade, qui me promit de ne permettre aucunes' super[fi]titions pour sa guerison, & s'adressant à Dieu par vne courte priere, il l'inuoqua comme l'auteur de la vie, & de la mort.

[31] Cette victoire ne doit pas passer pour petite, étant remportée sur le Demon, au milieu de son empire, & ou depuis tant de siècles, il auoit esté obey & adoré par tous ces peuples. Aussi s'en ressentit-il peu après, & nous enuoya le Jongleur, qui comme vn desesperé, crioit autour de nostre cabanne, & sembloit vouloir decharger sa rage sur nos François: Je priay nostre Seigneur que sa vengeance ne tombast point sur d'autre que sur moy, & ma priere ne fut pas inutile, nous n'y perdîmes que nostre Canot, que ce miserable brisa en pieces.

L'eue en mesme temps le deplaisir, d'apprendre la mort d'un de ces pauvres brûlés, sans que ie le puisse assister: j'espere neantmoins que Dieu luy aura fait misericorde, ensuite [32] des actes de foy & de contrition, & de plusieurs prieres que ie luy fis faire. La premiere fois que ie le vis qui fut aussi la derniere.

Vers le commencement de Septembre, apres auoir costoyé les riuages du Lac des Hurons, nous arriuons au Sault: c'est ainsi qu'on nomme vne demie lieuë de rapides, qui se retrouuent en vne belle riuere, laquelle fait la ionction de deux grands Lacs, de celuy des Hurons & du Lac Superieur.

Cette Riuere est agreable, tant pour les Isles dont elle est entrecoupée, & les grandes bayes dont elle est bordée, que pour la pesche & la chasse, qui y sont tres aduantageuses. Nous allâmes pour coucher en

to touch the sick man's heart so that he promised me to permit no superstitious ceremonies for his cure; and, addressing God in a short prayer, he invoked him as the author of life and of death.

[31] "This victory is not to be regarded as slight, being gained over the Evil One in the heart of his empire, and on ground where, for so many ages, he had been obeyed and worshiped by all those tribes. Hence he resented it soon after, and sent us the Juggler, who howled about our cabin like a desperate man, and seemed bent on venting his rage upon our Frenchmen. I prayed our Lord that his vengeance might not fall on any one but me, and my prayer was not in vain: we lost only our Canoe, which that wretch broke in pieces.

"I had at the same time the grief to learn of the death of one of those poor burned men, without being able to attend him. Still I hope that God may have shown him mercy in consequence [32] of the acts of faith and contrition and the few prayers which I made him recite, the first time I saw him, which was also the last.

"Toward the beginning of September, after coasting along the shores of the Lake of the Hurons, we reached the Sault; for such is the name given to a half-league of rapids that are encountered in a beautiful river which unites two great Lakes—that of the Hurons, and Lake Superior.

"This River is pleasing, not only on account of the Islands intercepting its course and the great bays bordering it, but because of the fishing and hunting, which are excellent there. We sought a resting-place for the night on one of these Islands, where our Savages thought they would find provision for

vne de ces Isles, ou nos Sauvages croyoient trouuer à fouper des leur arriuée, car en débarquant, [33] ils mirent la chaudiere sur le feu, s'attendant de voir le Canot chargé de poissons, si tost qu'on auroit ietté la rets à l'eau; mais Dieu voulut punir leur presomption, differant iusqu'au lendemain à donner à manger à des fameliques.

Ce fut donc le second de Septembre, qu'après auoir franchi ce Sault, qui n'est pas vne chute d'eau, mais seulement vn courant tres-violent, empesché par quantité de rochers, nous entrâmes dans le Lac Supérieur, qui portera deormais le nom de Monsieur de Tracy, en reconnoissance des obligations, que luy ont les peuples de ces contrées.

La figure de ce Lac est presque pareille à celle d'un arc, les riuages du costé du Sud estant fort courbés, [34] & ceux du Nord presque en droite ligne: La pesche y est abondante, le poisson excellent, & l'eau si claire & si nette, qu'on voit iusqu'à six brasses, ce qui est au fond.

Les Sauvages respectent ce Lac comme vne Diuinité, & luy font des sacrifices, soit a cause de sa grandeur, car il a deux cents lieuës de long, & quatre vingt au plus large; soit accause de sa bonté, fournissant du poisson, qui nourrit tous ces peuples, au défaut de la chasse, qui est rare aux enuirs.

L'on trouue souuent au fond de l'eau, des pieces de cuire tout formé, de la pesanteur de dix & vingt liures: i'en ay veu plusieurs fois entre les mains des Sauvages, & comme ils sont superstitieux, ils les gardent comme autant de diuinités, ou comme des presents que les dieux [35] qui sont au fond de l'eau, leur ont fait, pour estre la cause de leur bonheur:

supper upon their arrival; for, as soon as they landed, [33] they put the kettle on the fire, expecting to see the Canoe laden with fish the moment the net was cast into the water. But God chose to punish their presumption, and deferred giving any food to the starving men until the following day.

“ On the second of September, then, after clearing this Sault,—which is not a waterfall, but merely a very swift current impeded by numerous rocks,—we entered Lake Superior, which will henceforth bear Monsieur de Tracy’s name, in recognition of indebtedness to him on the part of the people of those regions.

“ The form of this Lake is nearly that of a bow, the Southern shore being much curved, [34] and the Northern nearly straight. Fish are abundant there, and of excellent quality; while the water is so clear and pure that objects at the bottom can be seen to the depth of six brasses.

“ The Savages revere this Lake as a Divinity, and offer it sacrifices, whether on account of its size,—for its length is two hundred leagues, and its greatest width eighty,—or because of its goodness in furnishing fish for the sustenance of all these tribes, in default of game, which is scarce in the neighborhood.

“ One often finds at the bottom of the water pieces of pure copper, of ten and twenty livres’ weight. I have several times seen such pieces in the Savages’ hands; and, since they are superstitious, they keep them as so many divinities, or as presents which the gods [35] dwelling beneath the water have given them, and on which their welfare is to depend. For this reason they preserve these pieces of copper,

C'est pour cela, qu'ils conferuent ces morceaux de cuiure enuelopés parmi leurs meubles les plus pretieux; il y en a qui les gardent depuis plus de cinquante ans; d'autres les ont dans leurs familles de temps immemorial, & les cheriffent comme des dieux domestiques.

On a veu pendant quelque temps, comme vn gros rocher tout de cuiure, dont la pointe fortoit hors de l'eau; ce qui donnoit occasion aux passans d'en aller couper des morceaux: Neantmoins lorfque ie passay en cet endroit, on n'y voyoit plus rien: Je croy que les tempestes qui font icy fort frequentes, & semblables à celles de la Mer, ont couuert de fable ce rocher: Nos Sauvages [36] m'ont voulu persuader que c'estoit vne diuinité, laquelle a disparu, pour quelque raifon, qu'ils ne disent pas.

Au reste ce Lac est l'abord de douze ou quinze fortes de nations differentes, les vnes venans du Nord, les autres du Midy, & les autres du Couchant; & toutes se rendans, ou sur les riuages les plus propres à la pèche, ou dans des Isles qui font en grand nombre en tous les quartiers de ce Lac. Le dessein qu'ont ces peuples, en se rendant icy, est en partie pour chercher à viure, par la pèche; & en partie, pour faire leur petit commerce les vns avec les autres, quand ils se rencontrent. Mais le dessein de Dieu a esté de faciliter la publication de l'Euangile, à des peuples errans & vagabonds, ainsi qu'il paroîtra [37] dans la fuite de ce Journal.

Estans donc entrés dans le Lac de Tracy; nous employâmes tout le mois de Septembre à nauiger sur les bords qui font du costé du Midy, où i'y eu la consolation d'y dire la sainte Messe, m'estant trouué



wrapped up, among their most precious possessions. Some have kept them for more than fifty years; others have had them in their families from time immemorial, and cherish them as household gods.

“For some time, there had been seen a sort of great rock, all of copper, the point of which projected from the water; this gave passers-by the opportunity to go and cut off pieces from it. When, however, I passed that spot, nothing more was seen of it; and I think that the storms—which here are very frequent, and like those at Sea—have covered the rock with sand. Our Savages [36] tried to persuade me that it was a divinity, who had disappeared for some reason which they do not state.<sup>28</sup>

“This Lake is, furthermore, the resort of twelve or fifteen distinct nations—coming, some from the North, others from the South, and still others from the West; and they all betake themselves either to the best parts of the shore for fishing, or to the Islands, which are scattered in great numbers all over the Lake. These peoples’ motive in repairing hither is partly to obtain food by fishing, and partly to transact their petty trading with one another, when they meet. But God’s purpose was to facilitate the proclaiming of the Gospel to wandering and vagrant tribes—as will appear [37] in the course of this Journal.

“Having, then, entered Lake Tracy, we spent the whole month of September in coasting along its Southern shore—where, finding myself alone with our Frenchmen, I had the consolation of saying holy Mass, which I had been unable to do since my departure from three Rivers.

“After I had consecrated these forests by this

feul avec nos François, ce que ie n'auois pû faire depuis mon depart des trois Riuieres.

Après auoir confacré ces forests par cette fainte action, pour comble de ma ioye, Dieu me conduisit au bord de l'eau, & me fit tomber sur deux enfans malades, qu'on embarquoit pour aller dans les terres; ie fus fortement inspiré de les baptiser; & apres toutes le precautions neceffaires, ie le fis dans le peril où ie les vis de mourir pendant l'Hyuer: Toutes les fatigues passées ne m'estoient plus rien; & [38] i'estois tout fait à la faim, qui nous suiuiot tousiours de prés, n'ayant à manger, que ce que l'industrie de nos pescheurs, qui n'estoit pas toujours heureuse, nous pouuoit fournir du iour à la iournée.

Nous passâmes enfuitte la Baye nommée par le feu Pere Menard, de fainte Therese. C'est là où ce genareux Missionnaire a hyuerné, y trauaillant avec le mesme zele, qui luy a fait enfuitte donner sa vie, courant apres les ames: Je trouuay assés proche de là quelques restes de ses trauaux; C'estoient deux femmes Chrestiennes, qui auoient tousiours conserué la foy, & brilloient comme deux astres au milieu de la nuit de cette infidelité. Je les fis prier Dieu, après leur auoir rafraichi la memoire de nos mysteres.

[39] Le Diable est sans doute bien ialoux de cette gloire qui est renduë à Dieu, au milieu de ses Estats, a fait ce qu'il a pû pour m'empescher de monter icy: & n'ayant pû en venir à bout, il s'en est pris à quelques Escrits que i'auois apportés, propres pour l'instruction de ces infideles. Je les auois enfermés dans vne petite quaiſſe, avec quelques medicaments pour les malades; le malin esprit, preuoyant qu'elle me seruiroit beaucoup pour le salut des Sauvages, fit

holy ceremony, God led me to the water-side, and, to crown my joy, made me chance upon two sick children, who were being placed in canoes for a journey into the interior. I felt strongly inspired to baptize them, and, after all necessary precautions, did so in view of the danger to which I saw them exposed, of dying during the Winter. All my past fatigues were as nothing to me thenceforth; and [38] I was thoroughly inured to hunger, which ever followed us in close pursuit, our provision consisting only of what our fishermen's skill, which not always met with success, could furnish us from day to day.

"We then crossed the Bay named for saint Theresa by the late Father Menard. There this brave Missionary spent a winter, laboring with the same zeal which afterward made him sacrifice his life in the quest of souls. I found, at no great distance thence, some remnants of his labors, in the persons of two Christian women who had always kept the faith, and who shone like two stars amid the darkness of that infidelity. I made them pray to God, after I had refreshed their memory concerning our mysteries.

[39] "The Devil, doubtless filled with jealousy at this glory which, in the heart of his Estates, is paid to God, did what he could to prevent my coming up hither; and, having failed in his object, he vented his spite on some Writings I had brought with me, designed for the instruction of these infidels. I had enclosed them, with some medicines for the sick, in a little chest, which the evil spirit, seeing that it would be of great service to me in the Savages' salvation, tried to make me lose. Once it was wrecked in the eddies of some rapids; again it was

ses efforts, pour me la faire perdre; car elle a fait vne fois naufrage dans les boüillons d'un rapide: vne autre fois elle a esté delaissée au pied d'un portage, elle a changé de main sept ou huit fois, enfin elle est tombée en celles de ce forcier que i'auois blasmé à l'entrée du Lac des Hurons, lequel en ayant [40] leué la ferrure, prit ce qui luy agreea, & l'abandonna en fuite toute ouuerte à la pluye, & aux passans. Il plut à Dieu confondre le malin esprit, & se feruir du plus grand Iongleur de ces quartiers, homme de fix femmes, & d'une vie débordée, pour me la conferuer: Il me la mit entre les mains, lorsque ie n'y pensois plus; me disant que le theriaque, & quelques autres medicaments, avec les Images qui estoient dedans, estoient autant de Manitous, ou de demons qui le feroient mourir, s'il osoit y toucher. I'ay veu par après, par experience, combien ces Escris des langues du païs m'ont seruy pour leur conuersion.

left behind at the foot of a portage; it changed hands seven or eight times; and, finally, it fell into those of that sorcerer whom I had censured at the entrance to the Lake of the Hurons, and who, after [40] removing the lock, took what he chose, and then left it all open to the rain and exposed to passers-by. God was pleased to confound the evil spirit and to make use of the greatest Juggler of these regions—a man with six wives, and of a dissolute life—for its preservation. This man put it into my hands when I had given it up as lost, assuring me that the theriac<sup>29</sup> and some other medicines, together with the Images that were in the chest, were so many Manitous or demons, who would make him die if he dared touch them. I learned, by subsequent experience, how serviceable these Writings in the languages of the country were to me in converting the people.”

## [41] CHAPITRE III.

DE L'ARRIUÉE, & DEMEURE DU MISSIONNAIRE À  
LANCE DU SAINT ESPRIT, APELÉE  
CHAGOÛAMIGONG.

**A** PRÉS auoir fait cent quatre-vingt lieuës, sur les bords du Lac de Tracy, du costé qui regarde le Midy, où nostre Seigneur a voulu souuent éprouuer nostre patience, par les tempestes, par la famine, & par les fatigues du iour & de la nuit; Enfin nous arriuâmes le premier iour d'Octobre à Chagoïamigong, où nous aspirions depuis si long-temps.

C'est vne belle Ance, dans le fond de laquelle est placé le grand Bourg des Sauuages, qui y font des champs de bled d'Inde, & y menent [42] vne vie sedentaire. Ils y font au nombre de huit cents hommes portans armes, mais ramassés de sept nations differentes, qui vivent paisiblement meslées les vnes parmi les autres.

Ce grand monde nous a fait preferer ce lieu à tous les autres, pour y faire nostre demeure ordinaire; afin de vaquer plus commodement à l'instruction de ces infideles, y dreffer vne chapelle, & y commencer les fonctions du Christianisme.

Nous n'auons pû d'abord nous mettre à couuert que sous des écorces, où nous estions si frequemment visités de ces peuples, dont la plupart n'auoient iamais veu d'Europeans, que nous en estions accablés, & les instructions, que ie leur faisois incessamment



## [41] CHAPTER III.

OF THE MISSIONARY'S ARRIVAL AND SOJOURN AT  
THE BAY OF SAINT ESPRIT, CALLED  
CHAGOUAMIGONG.

“ **A**FTER coasting a hundred and eighty leagues along the Southern shore of Lake Tracy,—where it was our Lord’s will often to test our patience by storms, famine, and weariness by day and night,—finally, on the first day of October, we arrived at Chagouamigong, whither our ardent desires had been so long directed.

“ It is a beautiful Bay, at the head of which is situated the great Village of the Savages, who there cultivate fields of Indian corn and lead [42] a settled life. They number eight hundred men bearing arms, but are gathered together from seven different nations, living in peace, mingled one with another.

“ This large population made us prefer this place to all others for our usual abode, that we might apply ourselves most advantageously to the instruction of these infidels, build a chapel, and enter upon the functions of the Christian religion.

“ At first, we could find shelter only under a bark roof, where we were so frequently visited by these people, most of whom had never seen any Europeans, that we were overwhelmed; and my efforts to instruct them were constantly interrupted by persons going and coming. Therefore [43] I decided to go in person to visit them, each in his cabin, where

interrompuës, par les allans & les venans; ce qui [43] me fit refoudre, à les aller voir moy mefme, chacun dans leurs cabanes, où ie leur parlois de Dieu plus à mon aife, & ie les inftruifois plus à loisir de tous les Myfteres de noftre foy.

Lorfque ie vaquois à ces faincs emplois, vn ieune Sauuage, c'eftoit vn de ceux qui auoient efté brulés pendant noftre voyage, vint me trouuer, & me demanda à prier Dieu, m'affurant que tout de bon il vouloit eftre Chreftien. Il me raconta vne chofe qui luy eft arriuée, dont on iugera ce qu'on voudra: Ie ne t'eus pas pluftoft obeï, me dit-il, renuoyant ce forcier, qui vouloit me guerir par fes longleries, que ie vis celuy qui a tout fait, & dont tu m'as tant parlé; Il me dit d'une voix que i'entendis diftinctement: Tu n'en mourras pas, parceque [44] tu as efcouté la robe noire: Il n'eut pas pluftoft parlé, que ie me fentis fortifié extraordinairement, & me trouuay dans vne grande confiance de recouurer la fanté, comme de fait me voilà parfaitement guery. I'efpere bien que celuy, qui a operé pour le falut du corps, n'abandonnera pas celuy de l'ame, & ie me le promets d'autant plus fermement, que ce Sauuage m'eft venu chercher de luy mefme, pour apprendre les prieres, & receuoir les inftructions neceffaires.

Peu après ie fceu que nous auions enuoyé au Ciel vn enfant au maillot, qui mourut deux iours après que ie luy eû conferé le faint Bapteme. S. François dont il portoit le nom, aura fans doute prefenté à Dieu cette ame innocente, pour premices de cette Miffion.

[45] Ie ne fçay ce qui arriuera à vn autre enfant que i'ay baptifé incontinent après fa naiffance: fon

I told them about God more at my ease, and instructed them more at leisure in all the Mysteries of our faith.

“ While I was occupied in these holy pursuits, a young Savage—one of those who had been burned during our journey—came to seek me, and asked for my prayers, assuring me of his earnest desire to become a Christian. He told me something that had happened to him, of which the reader may think what he chooses. ‘I had no sooner obeyed thee,’ said he to me, ‘by sending away that sorcerer who was bent on curing me with his Jugglery, than I saw the creator of all things, of whom thou hast so often told me. He said to me in a voice which I heard distinctly: “Thou shalt not die, for [44] thou didst listen to the black gown.”’ He had no sooner spoken than I felt singularly strengthened, and found myself filled with a great confidence that I should regain my health,—as, indeed, here I am, perfectly cured.’ I have strong hopes that he who has wrought for the saving of the body, will not neglect that of the soul; and I feel all the more confidence that he will not, since this Savage has come of his own free will to seek me, in order to learn the prayers and receive the necessary instruction.

“ Soon afterward, I learned that we had sent to Heaven an infant in swaddling-clothes, its death having occurred two days after I gave it holy Baptism. St. Francis, whose name it bore, has doubtless presented that innocent soul to God, as the first-fruits of this Mission.

[45] “I know not what will happen to another child, which I baptized immediately after its birth. Its father, an Outaouac by nation, summoned me as

pere Outaoüac de nation, me fit apeler si tost qu'il fut né, & mesme vint au deuant de moy, pour me dire que i'eusse à le baptiser au plustost, afin de le faire viure long-temps. Chose admirable en ces Sauvages, qui auparauant croyoient que le baptesme causoit la mort à leurs enfans, & à present sont persuadés, qu'il leur est necessaire pour leur conferuer vne longue vie. Cela me donne plus d'accès auprès de ces enfans, qui viennent souuent à moy en troupes, pour contenter leur curiosité, en regardant vn estrangier, mais bien plus pour receuoir sans y penser, les premieres semences de l'Euangile, qui fructifieront avec le temps dans ces ieunes plantes.

soon as it was born,—even coming to meet me, to tell me that I must baptize it at once, in order to insure it a long life. This was an admirable course of action for one of these Savages, who formerly believed that baptism caused their children to die, and now are persuaded of its necessity for insuring them long lives. That belief gives me easier access to these children, who often come to me in troops to satisfy their curiosity by looking at a stranger, but much more to receive, without thinking about it, the first seeds of the Gospel, which will in time bear fruit in those young plants.”

## [46] CHAPITRE IV.

CONSEIL GENERAL DES NATIONS DU PAÏS DES OUTA-  
OÛACS.

**L**E Pere estant arriué dans le païs des Outaouïacs; y trouua les esprits dans la crainte d'une nouvelle guerre, qu'ils alloient auoir sur les bras, de la part des Nadoüeffi, nation belliqueuse, & qui dans ses guerres, ne se fert point d'autres armes, que de l'arc & de la massüë.

Vn party de ieunes guertiers se formoit desia, sous la conduite d'un chef, qui ayant esté offensé, ne confideroit pas si la vengeance qu'il vouloit prendre, ne causeroit pas la ruine de toutes les bourgades de son païs.

[47] Les anciens pour obuier à ces mal-heurs, assemblerent vn conseil general de dix ou douze nations circonuoisines, toutes interessées en cette guerre; afin d'arrester la hache de ces temeraires, par les presents qu'ils leur feroient en si bonne compagnie.

Le Pere y fut inuité pour le mesme fujet, & s'y trouua, pour parler en mesme temps à tous ces peuples au nom de Monsieur de Tracy, dont il portoit trois paroles avec trois presents, qui en font les truchements.

Toute cette grande Assemblée luy ayant donné audience; Mes freres, leur dit il, le fujet qui m'amene en vostre païs, est tres importât, & merite que vous écoutiés ma voix, avec une attention extraordi-



## [46] CHAPTER IV.

GENERAL COUNCIL OF THE NATIONS OF THE OUTA-  
OUAC COUNTRY.

UPON the Father's arrival in the country of the Outaouacs, he found their minds filled with alarm at a fresh war in which they were about to engage with the Nadouessi—a warlike nation, using no other arms in its wars than the bow and the club.

A detachment of young warriors was already forming under the lead of a chief who, having suffered an injury, did not consider whether the vengeance which he was bent on exacting would cause the ruin of all the villages of his country.

[47] To forestall such a disaster, the elders called a general council of ten or twelve circumjacent nations, all interested in this war,—in order to stay the hatchets of these rash ones by the presents which they should give them in so important an assembly.

To promote this end, the Father was invited to attend, and did so, that he might at the same time address all these people in the name of Monsieur de Tracy,—from whom he bore a speech in three clauses, with three presents to serve as their interpreters.

All this great Assembly having given him audience, “My brothers,” said he to them, “the motive that brings me to your country is very important, and makes it fitting that you should listen to my

naire. Il ne s'agit de rien moins [48] que de la conservation de toute vostre terre, & de la perte de tous vos ennemis. A ces mots, le Pere les ayant trouués tous bien disposés à l'écouter attentiuement; il leur raconta la guerre que Monsieur de Tracy entreprenoit contre les Iroquois; comme il les alloit reduire à leur deuoir par la force des armes du Roy, & affurer le commerce entre nous & eux, netoyant tous les chemins de ces pirates de Riuieres, & les obligeant à vne paix generale, ou à se voir totalement destruits. Et c'est icy, que le Pere prit occasion de s'estendre sur la pieté de sa Majesté, qui vouloit que Dieu fust reconnu par toutes ses terres & qui n'agreoit point de peuples sous son obeissance, qui ne fussent soumis au createur de tout l'univers. Il leur expliqua [49] ensuite les principaux articles de nostre foy, & leur parla fortement sur tous les mysteres de nostre Religion: en vn mot il prescha IESVS-CHRIST à toutes ces nations.

C'est vne consolation sans doute bien grande à vn pauvre Missionnaire, quand après cinq cents lieues de chemin, dans des fatigues, des dangers, des famines & des miseres de toutes les façons, il se voit escouté par tant de peuples differents, leur publiant l'Evangile, & leur distribuant les paroles de salut, dont ils n'auoient iamais entendu parler.

Ce sont des semences, qui demeurent quelque temps en terre, & qui ne portent pas incontinent leurs fruits. Il faut les aller cueillir dans les cabanes, dans les forets, & [50] sur les Lacs; c'est ce que faisoit le Pere, qui se trouuoit par tout, dans leurs cabanes, à leurs embarquements, dans leurs voyages, & partout trouuoit des enfans à baptiser, des malades

words with more than usual attention. Nothing less is concerned [48] than the preservation of your entire land, and the destruction of all your enemies." As the Father found them all, at these words, well disposed to listen to him attentively, he told them about the war that Monsieur de Tracy was undertaking against the Iroquois,—how, by means of the King's arms, he was about to compel them to assume a respectful demeanor, and was going to make commerce safe between us and the Algonquin peoples, cleansing all the highways from those River pirates, and forcing them to observe a general peace or see themselves totally destroyed. And here the Father took occasion to expatiate upon the piety of his Majesty, who wished God to be acknowledged throughout all his domains, and who received into his allegiance no peoples who did not submit to the creator of all the universe. He next explained to them [49] the chief articles of our faith, and spoke to them earnestly concerning all the mysteries of our Religion. In short, he preached JESUS CHRIST to all those nations.

It is assuredly a very great consolation to a poor Missionary, after a journey of five hundred leagues amid weariness, dangers, famines, and hardships of all sorts, to find himself listened to by so many different peoples, while he proclaims the Gospel and gives out to them the words of salvation, whereof they have never heard mention.

Those are seeds that remain for a time in the ground, and do not at once bear fruit. One must go and gather it in the cabins, in the forests, and [50] on the Lakes; and that is what the Father did, being present everywhere,—in their cabins, at their

à difpofer aux Sacrements, des anciens Chreftiens à confeffer, & des infidelles à inftruire.

Il eft vray qu'un iour repaffant en fon eſprit, les obſtacles qu'il y auoit à la foy, veu l'eſtat & les couſtumes depraüées de tous ces peuples, il ſe ſentit pouſſé interieurement, pendant le ſaint ſacrifice de la Meſſe, de demander à Dieu par l'interceſſion de l'Apoſtre S. André, dont l'Eglife celebroit ce iour là la feſte, qu'il pluſt à ſa diuine Majeſté luy decourir quelque iour, pour eſtablir le Royaume de Ieſus-Chriſt en ces contrées, au lieu du Paganifme: [51] & dez le meſme iour, Dieu luy fit connoiſtre les grands obſtacles qu'il y rencontreroit, afin de ſe roidir de plus en plus contre ces difficultés, qu'on reconnoiſtra affés par le Chapitre ſuiuant.

embarkations, on their journeys,—and everywhere finding children to baptize, sick persons to prepare for the Sacraments, Christians of long standing to hear in confession, and infidels to instruct.

One day, it is true,—while he was reviewing in his mind the obstacles encountered by the faith, in consequence of the depraved customs of all those peoples,—he felt inwardly impelled, during the holy sacrifice of the Mass, to ask of God, by the intercession of St. Andrew the Apostle, whose festival the Church was that day celebrating, that it might please his divine Majesty to show him some light for the establishment of Jesus Christ's Kingdom in those regions in the place of Paganism. [51] From that very day God made him recognize the formidable obstacles he should there encounter, in order that he might more and more brace himself against those difficulties—of which the following Chapter will give a tolerable conception.

## CHAPITRE V.

DES FAUX DIEUX, & DE QUELQUES COUSTUMES SUPERSTITIEUSES DES SAUAGES DE CE PAÏS.

**V**OICY ce que le Pere Alloüiez raconte touchant les coustumes des Outaoüiacs, & autres peuples, qu'il a estudiées tres-foigneusement, ne se fiant pas au recit qu'on luy en faisoit; mais ayant veu luy mesme, & obserué tout ce qu'il en a laissé par escrit.

Il y a icy, dit-il, vne fausse & [52] abominable religion, pareille en plusieurs choses, à celle de quelques anciens Payens. Les Sauvages d'icy ne reconnoissent aucun souverain maître du Ciel & de la Terre; Ils croient qu'il y a plusieurs genies, dont les vns sont bien-faisans; comme le Soleil, la Lune, le Lac, les Rivières, & les Bois; les autres mal-faisans, comme la couleuvre, le dragon, le froid, & les tempestes, & généralement tout ce qui leur semble ou adavantageux, ou nuisible, ils l'appellent un Manitou, & leur rendent le culte & la veneration, que nous ne rendons qu'au vray Dieu.

Ils les inuoquent, quand ils vont à la chasse, à la pêche, en guerre, ou en voyage; ils leur font des sacrifices, avec des ceremonies qui ne sont propres qu'à des Sacrificateurs.

[53] Un vieillard des plus considerables de la Bourgade fait fonction de Prestre; Il commence par vne harangue étudiée, qu'il adresse au Soleil, si c'est en



## CHAPTER V.

OF THE FALSE GODS AND SOME SUPERSTITIOUS CUSTOMS OF THE SAVAGES OF THAT COUNTRY.

FOLLOWING is what Father Allouez relates concerning the customs of the Outaouacs and other peoples, which he has studied very carefully,—not trusting the accounts given him by others, but having been himself an eye-witness and observer of everything described in this manuscript.

“There is here,” he says, “a false and [52] abominable religion, resembling in many respects the beliefs of some of the ancient Pagans. The Savages of these regions recognize no sovereign master of Heaven and Earth, but believe there are many spirits—some of whom are beneficent, as the Sun, the Moon, the Lake, Rivers, and Woods; others malevolent, as the adder, the dragon, cold, and storms. And, in general, whatever seems to them either helpful or hurtful they call a Manitou, and pay it the worship and veneration which we render only to the true God.

“These divinities they invoke whenever they go out hunting, fishing, to war, or on a journey—offering them sacrifices, with ceremonies appropriate only for Sacrificial priests.

[53] “One of the leading old men of the Village discharges the function of Priest, beginning with a carefully-prepared harangue addressed to the Sun—if the eat-all feast, which bears a certain resemblance

son honneur qu'on fait le festin à manger tout, qui est comme vn holocauste: il declare tout haut qu'il fait ses remercimens à cet Astre, de ce qu'il l'a éclairé pour tuer heureusement quelque beste: il le prie & l'exhorte par ce festin, à continuer les soins charitables, qu'il a de sa famille. Pendant cette inuocation, tous les Conuies mangent iusqu'au dernier morceau; Après quoy vn homme destiné à cela, prend vn pain de petun, le rompt en deux, & le iette dans le feu. Tout le mōde crie pendant que le petun se confume, & que la fumée monte en haut; & avec ces clameurs se termine tout le sacrifice.

[54] J'ay veu vne Idole, dit le Pere, éléuée au milieu d'une Bourgade, à laquelle parmi les autres prefens, on a offert en sacrifice dix chiens, pour obtenir de ce faux dieu, qu'il transportast ailleurs la maladie qui depeuploit la Bourgade. Chacun alloit tous les iours faire ses offrandes à cette Idole, selon ses besoins.

Outre ces sacrifices publics, ils en ont de particuliers & domestiques; car souuent dans leurs cabanes, ils iettent du petun au feu, avec vne espece d'offrande extérieure, qu'ils font à leurs faux dieux.

Pendant les orages & les tempestes, ils immolent vn chien, qu'ils iettent dans le Lac: voila pour t'apaiser luy disent-ils, demeure en repos. Dans les endroits perilleux des Riuieres, ils se rendent fauorables les boüillons & les faults, par quelques [55] prefens qu'ils leur font: & ils font tellement persuadés, qu'ils honorent par ce culte extérieur leurs prétendues diuinités, que ceux d'entre eux qui sont conuertis & baptisés, vsent des mesmes ceremonies

to a holocaust, is held in its honor. He declares in a loud voice that he pays his thanks to that Luminary for having lighted him so that he could successfully kill some animal or other,—praying and exhorting it by this feast to continue its kind care of his family. During this invocation, all the Guests eat, even to the last morsel; after which a man appointed for the purpose takes a cake of tobacco, breaks it in two, and throws it into the fire. Every one cries aloud while the tobacco burns and the smoke rises aloft; and with these outcries the whole sacrifice ends.

[54] “I have seen,” continues the Father, “an Idol set up in the middle of a Village; and to it, among other presents, ten dogs were offered in sacrifice, in order to prevail on this false god to send elsewhere the disease that was depopulating the Village. Every one went daily to make his offerings to this Idol, according to his needs.

“Besides these public sacrifices, they have some that are private and domestic; for often in their cabins they throw tobacco into the fire, with a kind of outward offering which they make to their false gods.

“During storms and tempests, they sacrifice a dog, throwing it into the Lake. ‘That is to appease thee,’ they say to the latter; ‘keep quiet.’ At perilous places in the Rivers, they propitiate the eddies and rapids by [55] offering them presents; and so persuaded are they that they honor their pretended divinities by this external worship, that those among them who are converted and baptized observe the same ceremonies toward the true God, until they are disabused.

à l'endroit du vray Dieu, iufqu'à ce qu'ils foient defabués.

Au refte ces peuples, comme ils font groffiers, ne reconnoiffent point de diuinité purement fpirituelle; ils croyent que le Soleil eft vn homme, & la Lune fa femme: que la nege & la glace eft auffi vn homme, qui s'en va au printemps, & reuiet en hyuer; que le malin efprit eft dans les couleuvres, les dragons & autres monftres; que le corbeau, le milan & quelques autres oifeaux font des genies, & qu'ils parlent auffi bien que nous: que mefme il y a parmy eux des peuples, qui [56] entendent leur langage, comme quelques vns entendent vn peu celui des François.

Ils croyent de plus que les ames des Trepaffés gouernent les poiffons qui font dans le Lac; & ainfi de tout temps ils ont tenu l'immortalité, & mefme la metemphycofe des ames des poiffons morts; car ils croyent qu'elles repaffent dans d'autres corps de poiffons, & c'eft pour cela qu'il ne iettent iamais les arreftes dans le feu, de peur de deplaïre à ces ames, qui ne viendroient plus dans leurs rets.

Ils ont en veneration toute particuliere, vne certaine befte chymerique, qu'ils n'ont iamais veüe, finon en fonge; ils l'apellent Miffibizi; ils la reconnoiffent pour vn grand genie, auquel ils font des facrifices, pour obtenir bonne pefche d'efturgeon.

[57] Ils difent auffi que les petites pieres de cuiure, qu'ils trouuent au fonds de l'eau dans le Lac, ou dans les Riuieres qui s'y dechargent, font les richesses des dieux, qui habitent dans le fond de la terre.

I'ay appris, dit le Pere qui a decouuert toutes ces fottifes, que les Ilinioïek, les Outagami, & autres Sauuages du cofté du Sud, croyent qu'il y a vn grand

“ As, moreover, these people are of gross nature, they recognize no purely spiritual divinity, believing that the Sun is a man, and the Moon his wife; that snow and ice are also a man, who goes away in the spring and comes back in the winter; that the evil spirit is in adders, dragons, and other monsters; that the crow, the kite, and some other birds are genii, and speak just as we do; and that there are even people among them who [56] understand the language of birds, as some understand a little that of the French.

“ They believe, moreover, that the souls of the Departed govern the fishes in the Lake; and thus, from the earliest times, they have held the immortality, and even the metempsychosis, of the souls of dead fishes, believing that they pass into other fishes’ bodies. Therefore they never throw their bones into the fire, for fear that they may offend these souls, so that they will cease to come into their nets.<sup>30</sup>

“ They hold in very special veneration a certain fabulous animal which they have never seen except in dreams, and which they call Missibizi, acknowledging it to be a great genius, and offering it sacrifices in order to obtain good sturgeon-fishing.<sup>31</sup>

[57] “ They say also that the little nuggets of copper which they find at the bottom of the water in the Lake, or in the Rivers emptying into it, are the riches of the gods who dwell in the depths of the earth.

“ I have learned,” says the Father who has brought to light all these follies, “ that the Iliniouek, the Outagami, and other Savages toward the South, hold that there is a great and excellent genius, master of all the rest, who made Heaven and Earth; and who

& excellent genie, maistre de tous les autres, qui a fait le Ciel & la Terre, & qui est, disent ils, du costé du Leuant vers le pays des François.

La source de leur Religion est le libertinage; & toutes ces fortes de sacrifices se terminent d'ordinaire à des festins de debauche, à des dances deshonestes, & à des concubinages infames, les hommes employent toute leur deuotion [58] à auoir plusieurs femmes, & en changer quand il leur plaist; les femmes, à quitter leurs maris; & les filles, à viure dans la dissolution.

Ils ne laissent pas de souffrir beaucoup à l'occasion de ces fottes diuinités; car ils ieûnent en leur honneur, pour sçauoir l'euenement de quelque affaire. I'en ay veu avec compassion, dit le Pere, qui ayants quelque dessein de guerre, ou de chasse, passent les huit iours tout de fuitte, ne prenans presque rien; avec telle opiniaftreté, qu'ils ne desistent point, qu'ils n'ayent veu en songe ce qu'ils demandent, ou vne troupe d'orignaux, ou vne bande d'Iroquois mis en fuite, ou chose semblable: ce qui n'est pas bien difficile à vn cerueau vuide & tout épuisé par le ieûne, & qui ne pense tout le iour à rien autre chose.

[59] Difons quelque chose de l'art de Medecine, qui a vogue en ce païs. Leur science consiste à connoistre la cause du mal, & y appliquer les remedes.

Ils iugent que la cause la plus ordinaire des maladies vient d'auoir manqué à faire festin, apres quelque pesche ou chasse heureuse; car pour lors le Soleil qui se plaist aux festins, se fache contre la personne qui a manqué à son deuoir, & la rend malade.

Outre cette cause generale des maladies, il y en a de particulieres, qui sont certains petits genies mal-



dwells, they say, in the East, toward the country of the French.

“The fountain-head of their Religion is libertinism; and all these various sacrifices end ordinarily in debauches, indecent dances, and shameful acts of concubinage. All the devotion of the men is directed [58] toward securing many wives, and changing them whenever they choose; that of the women, toward leaving their husbands; and that of the girls, toward a life of profligacy.

“They endure a great deal on account of these ridiculous deities; for they fast in their honor, for the purpose of learning the issue of some affair. I have,” says the Father, “seen with compassion men who had some scheme of war or hunting pass a whole week, taking scarcely anything. They show such fixity of purpose that they will not desist until they have seen in a dream what they desire,—either a herd of moose, or a band of Iroquois put to flight, or something similar,—no very difficult thing for an empty brain, utterly exhausted with hunger, and thinking all day of nothing else.

[59] “Let us say something about the art of Medicine in vogue in this country. Their science consists in ascertaining the cause of the ailment, and applying the remedies.

“They deem the most common cause of illness to come from failure to give a feast after some successful fishing or hunting excursion; for then the Sun, who takes pleasure in feasts, is angry with the one who has been delinquent in his duty, and makes him ill.

“Besides this general cause of sickness, there are special ones, in the shape of certain little spirits,

faifans de leur nature, qui fe fourrent d'eux mefmes, ou font iettés par quelque ennemî, dās les parties du corps qui font les plus malades. Ainfi quand quel-qu'un fent mal à la teſte, ou au bras, ou à l'eſtomac; [60] c'eſt vn Manitou, difent-ils, qui eſt entré dans ces parties, & qui ne cefſera de les tourmenter, qu'on ne l'en ait ou tiré, ou chaſſé.

Le remede donc le plus ordinaire, eſt d'apeller le Jongleur qui vient en compagnie de quelques vieillards, avec leſquels, il fait vne eſpece de conſultation ſur le mal du patient; après quoy il ſe iette ſur la partie mal-affectée, il y applique ſa bouche, & la ſucçant, il fait ſemblant d'en tirer quelque choſe, comme vne petite pierre, ou vn bout de corde, ou autre choſe, qu'il auoit auparauant cachée dans ſa bouche, & la montrant, dit: voila la Manitou, te voila guery, il n'y à plus qu'à faire feſtin.

Le Diable, qui veut tourmenter ces pauvres aueuglés dés ce monde, leur a inſpiré vn autre remede, [61] auquel ils ont grande confiance, c'eſt de prendre le malade ſous les bras, & le faire marcher pieds nuds ſur les braifes de la cabanne, ou s'il eſt ſi mal qu'il ne puiſſe pas marcher, on le porte à quatre ou cinq perſonnes, & on le fait paſſer doucement par deſſus tous les feux: ce qui fait affés ſouuent, qu'un plus grand mal qu'on leur cauſe, guerit, ou fait qu'on ne reſſent pas vn plus leger, qu'on veut guerir.

Après tout, le remede le plus commun, comme il eſt le plus profitable au Medecin, eſt de faire vn feſtin au Soleil; croyant que cet aſtre, qui ſe plaiſt à la liberalité, s'appaiſera par vn repas magnifique, regardera le malade de bon œil, & luy rendra la fanté.

malevolent in their nature, who thrust themselves of their own accord, or are sent by some enemy, into the parts of the body that are most diseased. Thus, when any one has an aching head, or arm, or stomach, [60] they say that a Manitou has entered this part of the body, and will not cease its torments until it has been drawn or driven out.

“The most common remedy, accordingly, is to summon the Juggler, who comes attended by some old men, with whom he holds a sort of consultation on the patient's ailment. After this, he falls upon the diseased part, applies his mouth to it, and, by sucking, pretends to extract something from it, as a little stone, or a bit of string, or something else, which he has concealed in his mouth beforehand, and which he displays, saying: ‘There is the Manitou; now thou art cured, and it only remains to give a feast.’

“The Devil, bent on tormenting those poor blinded creatures even in this world, has suggested to them another remedy, [61] in which they place great confidence. It consists in grasping the patient under the arms, and making him walk barefoot over the live embers in the cabin; or, if he is so ill that he cannot walk, he is carried by four or five persons, and made to pass slowly over all the fires, a treatment which often enough results in this, that the greater suffering thereby produced cures, or induces unconsciousness of, the lesser pain which they strive to cure.

“After all, the commonest remedy, as it is the most profitable for the Physician, is the holding of a feast to the Sun, which is done in the belief that this luminary, which takes pleasure in liberal actions,

Tout cela monstre, que ces pauvres peuples sont bien éloignés [62] du Royaume de Dieu; mais celuy qui peut toucher des cœurs, aussi durs que les pierres, pour en faire des enfans d'Abraham, & des vases d'élection; pourra bien aussi faire naître le Christianisme dans le fein de l'Idolatrie, & éclairer par les lumieres de la Foy, ces Barbares, plongés dans les tenebres de l'erreur, & dans vn Ocean de débauches. On le connoistra par le recit des Missions, que le Pere a faites en ce dernier bout du monde, pendant les deux premieres années qu'il y a demeuré.

being appeased by a magnificent repast, will regard the patient with favor, and restore him to health."

All this shows that those poor people are very far [62] from God's Kingdom; but he who is able to touch hearts as hard as stone, in order to make of them children of Abraham and vessels of election, will also be abundantly able to make Christianity spring up in the bosom of Idolatry, and to illumine with the lights of the Faith those Barbarians, plunged although they are in the darkness of error, and in an Ocean of debauchery. This will be recognized in the account of the Missions undertaken by the Father in that extremity of the world, during the first two years of his sojourn there.

## [63] CHAPITRE VI.

RELATION DE LA MISSION DU SAINT-ESPRIT DANS LE  
LAC DE TRACY.

**A**PRÉS vn rude & facheux voyage de cinq cents lieues, où toutes fortes de miseres se font rencontrées, le Pere s'estant rendu vers les extremités du grand Lac, y trouua de quoy exercer le zele qui luy auoit fait deuorer tant de fatigues, en jettant les fondemens des Missions, dont nous allons parler. Commençons par celle du Saint Esprit, qui est le lieu de sa demeure: voicy ce qu'il en dit.

Ce quartier du Lac, où nous nous sommes arestés, est entre deux grands Bourgs, & comme le centre de toutes les nations de ces [64] contrées, parceque la pesche y est abondante, qui est le principal fond de la subsistance de ces peuples.

Nous y auons dresseé vne petite Chapelle d'escorces, où toute mon occupation est, d'y receuoir les Chrestiens Algonkins & Hurons, les instruire, baptiser & catechiser les enfans, y admettre les Infidelles qui y accourent de toutes parts, attirés par la nouveauté; leur parler en public & en particulier, les conuaincre sur leurs superstitions, combattre leur idolatrie, leur faire voir les verités de nostre Foy; & ne laisser partir personne d'auprés de moy, sans jetter dans son ame quelques semences de l'Euangile.

Dieu m'a fait la grace de me faire entendre à plus de dix Nations differentes: mais j'aduouë qu'il est



## [63] CHAPTER VI.

RELATION OF THE MISSION OF SAINT ESPRIT ON LAKE  
TRACY.

AFTER a hard and fatiguing journey of five hundred leagues, during which all kinds of hardships were encountered, the Father, after pushing on to the head of the great Lake, there found opportunity, in founding the Missions of which we are about to speak, to exercise the zeal which had made him eagerly undergo so many fatigues. Let us begin with the Mission of Saint Esprit, which is the place of his abode. He speaks as follows:

“ This part of the Lake where we have halted is between two large Villages, and forms a sort of center for all the nations of these [64] regions, because of its abundance of fish, which constitutes the chief part of these peoples’ sustenance.

“ Here we have erected a little Chapel of bark, where my entire occupation is to receive the Algonkin and Huron Christians, and instruct them; baptize and catechize the children; admit the Infidels, who hasten hither from all directions, attracted by curiosity; speak to them in public and in private; disabuse them of their superstitions, combat their idolatry, make them see the truths of our Faith; and suffer no one to leave my presence without implanting in his soul some seeds of the Gospel.

“ God has graciously permitted me to be heard by more than ten different Nations; but I confess that

[65] neceffaire de luy demander, mefme auant le iour, la patience pour fouffrir ioyeuſement les mépris, les railleries, les importunités, & les infolences de ces Barbares.

Vne autre occupation que i'ay dans ma petite Chapelle, eſt d'y baptifer les enfans malades que les Infideles m'aportent eux mefmes, pour obtenir de moy quelque medecine; & parceque ie vois que Dieu rend la fanté à ces petits innocens après leur baptême, c'eſt ce qui me fait eſperer qu'il en veut faire comme le fondement de ſon Eglife en ces quartiers.

I'ay étendu dans la Chapelle diuerſes Images, comme de l'Enfer & du Iugement general, qui me fourniffent des matieres d'inſtructions bien proportionnées à mes Auditeurs; auffi n'ai-ie pas peine [66] enfuitte à les rendre attentifs, à les faire chanter le *Pater* & l'*Aue* en leur langue, & à les conduire dans les prieres que ie leur fais faire, apres chaque inſtruction: ce qui attire vn ſi grand nombre de Sauuages, que depuis le matin iuſqu'au ſoir, ie me vois heureuſement contraint à ne faire autre choſe.

Dieu donne benediſtion à ces commencemens; car les debauches de la ieuneſſe ne ſont plus ſi frequentes, & les filles qui auparauant ne rougiſſoient point des plus infames actions, ſe tiennent dans la reſerue, & conſeruent la pudeur ſi propre à leur ſexe.

I'en ſçay pluſieurs qui aux ſollicitations qu'on leur fait, reſpondent hardiment qu'elles prient Dieu, & que la Robe-noire leur deffend ces debauches.

[67] Vne petite fille de dix ou douze ans, me venant vn iour demander à prier Dieu, ie luy dis; ma petite ſœur, vous ne le merités pas, vous ſçaués bien ce qu'on diſoit de vous il y a quelques mois; il eſt vray,

it is [65] necessary, even before daybreak, to entreat him to grant patience for the cheerful endurance of contempt, mockery, importunity, and insolence from these Barbarians.

“ Another occupation that I have in my little Chapel is the baptism of the sick children, whom the Infidels themselves bring hither, in order to obtain from me some medicine; and as I see that God restores these little innocents to health after their baptism, I am led to hope that it is his will to make them the foundation, as it were, of his Church in these regions.

“ I have hung up in the Chapel various Pictures, as of Hell and of the universal Judgment, which furnish me themes for instruction well adapted to my Hearers; nor do I find it difficult [66] then to engage their attention, to make them chant the *Pater* and *Ave* in their own tongue, and to induce them to join in the prayers which I dictate to them after each lesson. All this attracts so many Savages that, from morning till evening, I find myself happily constrained to give them my whole attention.

“ God blesses these beginnings; for the young people’s debauches are no longer so frequent; and the girls, who formerly did not blush at the most shameless acts, hold themselves in restraint, and maintain the modesty so becoming to their sex.

“ I know many who boldly meet the overtures made to them, with the reply that they have learned to pray, and that the black Gown forbids them such acts of licentiousness.

[67] “ A little girl, ten or twelve years old, coming one day to request my prayers, I said to her: ‘ My little sister, you do not deserve them; you well know

me dit-elle, que ie n'estois pas sage en ce temps la, & que ie ne scauois pas que cela fust mal fait: mais depuis que i'ay prié, & que vous nous aués appris que cela estoit mauuais, ie ne l'ay plus fait.

Les premiers iours de l'année 1666. furent employées à presenter des estrennes bien agreables au petit Iesus; C'estoient plusieurs enfans, que les meres m'apportoient par vne inspiration de Dieu toute extraordinaire, afin de les baptiser. Ainsi se formoit petit à petit cette Eglise, & la voyant desia imbuë de nos mysteres, ie iugeay qu'il estoit [68] temps de transporter nostre petite Chapelle, au milieu du grand Bourg éloigné de nostre demeure, de trois quarts de lieuë, & composé de quarante cinq à cinquante grandes cabanes, de toutes nations, où il y a bien deux mille ames.

C'estoit iustement au temps de leurs grandes debauches, & ie peus dire en general, que i'ay veu dans cette Babylone, le parfait tableau du libertinage. Je ne laissois pas d'y auoir la mesme occupation que dans nostre premiere demeure, & avec le mesme fucez. Mais le Malin esprit enuieux du bien que la grace de Dieu y operoit, fit faire tous les iours des Jongleries diaboliques tout proche de nostre Chapelle, pour la guerison d'une femme malade: ce n'estoient que dances superstitieuses, que mascarades [69] hideuses, que clameurs horribles, & mille fortes de fingeries. Je ne laissois pas de l'aller voir tous les iours, & pour l'attirer avec douceur, ie luy faisois present de quelques raisins. Enfin les forciers ayants déclaré que son ame estoit partie, & qu'il n'en esperoient plus rien, ie l'allay voir le lendemain, & luy dis que cela n'estoit pas vray, & que mesme si elle

what was said about you some months ago.' 'It is true,' she replied, 'that I was not a good girl then, and that I did not know such actions were naughty; but since I have begun to pray, and you have told us that such things were wicked, I have stopped doing them.'

"The first days of the year 1666 were spent in presenting a very acceptable new-year's gift to the little Jesus—consisting of a number of children brought to me by their mothers, through a Divine inspiration altogether extraordinary, to be baptized. Thus, little by little, this Church was growing; and as I saw it already imbued with our mysteries, I deemed the [68] time had come to transfer our little Chapel to the midst of the great Village, which lay three-quarters of a league from our abode, and which embraces forty-five or fifty large cabins of all nations, containing fully two thousand souls.

"It was just at the time of their great revels; and I can say, in general, that I saw in that Babylon a perfect picture of libertinism. I did not fail to carry on there the same pursuits as in our first abode, and with the same success; but the Evil spirit, envying the good there wrought by the grace of God, caused some diabolical Jugglery to be carried on daily, very near our Chapel, for the cure of a sick woman. It was nothing but superstitious dances, hideous masquerades, [69] horrible yells, and apish tricks of a thousand kinds. Yet I did not fail to visit her daily; and, in order to win her with kindness, I made her a present of some raisins. At length,—the sorcerers having declared that her soul had departed, and that they gave up hope,—I went to see her on the morrow, and assured her that this was false; and that I

vouloit croire en I. Christ, i'esperois qu'elle en releueroit: Mais ie ne pûs rien gagner sur son esprit; ce qui me fit resoudre de m'adresser au forcier mesme qui la panfoit: Il fut si surpris de me voir chez luy, qu'il en parut tout interdit: Je luy fis voir les sottises de son art, & qu'il contribuoit plustost à la mort, qu'à la vie de ses malades: Pour responce, il me menaça de m'en faire sentir les effets par vne mort indubitable, [70] & peu après s'estant mis à iongler pendant l'espace de trois heures, il crioit de temps en temps au fort de ses ceremonies, que la robe-noire en mourroit: mais tout fut inutile par la grace de Dieu, qui sceut mesme tirer le bien du mal; car luy mesme m'ayant enuoyé deux de ses enfans malades pour les baptiser, ils receurent en mesme temps, par le moyen de ces eaux sacrées, la guerison de l'ame & du corps.

Le lendemain ie visitay vn autre celebre forcier, homme qui a six femmes, & qui vit dans le desordre qu'on peut s'imaginer d'une telle compagnie. Je trouuay dans sa cabanne vne petite armée d'enfans: ie voulus m'y acquiter de mon ministere; mais en vain: Et c'est la premiere fois qu'en ces quartiers [71] i'ay veu le Christianisme bafoué, sur tout en ce qui concerne la resurrection des morts, & le feu d'enfer: I'en fortis avec cette pensée, *Ibant Apostoli gaudentes à conspectu concilij; quoniam digni habiti sunt pro nomine Iesu contumeliam pati.*

Les insultes qu'on me fit en cette cabanne, éclaterent bien tost au dehors, & donnerent sujet aux autres de me traiter avec les mesmes insolences. Desia l'on auoit rompu vne partie des escorces, c'est à dire des murailles de nostre Eglise; desia l'on auoit commencé à me dérober tout ce que i'auois; la ieunesse



even hoped for her recovery, if she would believe in Jesus Christ. But I could produce no effect on her mind, and that made me determine to appeal to the very sorcerer who was attending her. He was so surprised to see me at his house that he seemed quite overcome. I showed him the folly of his art, and that he was hastening the death of his patients rather than their recovery. In reply, he threatened to make me feel its effects by a death that should be beyond dispute; [70] and beginning his operations soon after, he continued them for three hours, calling out from time to time, in the midst of his ceremonies, that the black gown would die through them. But it was all in vain, thanks to God, who was able even to make good come out of evil; for, this very man having sent me two of his children, who were ill, to be baptized, they received, through these sacred waters, the cure of soul and body at the same time.

“ On the following day, I visited another famous sorcerer—a man with six wives and living the disorderly life that can be imagined from such a company. Finding in his cabin a little army of children, I wished to fulfill my ministry, but in vain; and that was the first time in those regions that [71] I saw Christianity scoffed at, especially in matters concerning the resurrection of the dead and the fires of hell. I came out with this thought: *Ibant Apostoli gaudentes à conspectu concilii, quoniam digni habiti sunt pro nomine Jesu contumeliam pati.*

“ The insults offered me in this cabin soon became known outside, and caused the others to treat me with the same insolence. Already a part of the bark—that is, of the walls—of our Church had been broken; already a beginning had been made in stealing

deuenoit de plus en plus nombreuse & infolente : & la parole de Dieu n'estoit écoutée qu'auec mespris & raillerie : ce qui m'obligea de quitter ce poste, pour me retirer en nostre demeure ordinaire, ayant [72] eü cette consolation en les quittant, que Iesus-Christ a esté presché, & la Foy annoncée publiquement, & à chaque Sauuage en particulier : Car outre ceux qui remplissoient nostre Chapelle depuis le matin iusqu'au soir, les autres qui restoient dans les Cabannes estoient instruits, par ceux qui m'auoient oüy.

Ie les ay entendu moy mesme le soir, après que tout le monde estoit retiré, repeter intelligiblement en ton de Capitaine, toute l'instruction que ie leur auois faite pendant le iour. Ils aduoüent bien, que ce que ie leur enseigne, est tres-raisonnable ; mais le libertinage l'emporte pardeffus la raison, & si la grace n'est bien forte, toutes nos instructions sont peu efficaces

[73] Vn d'entr'eux m'estant venu trouuer, pour estre instruit ; à la premiere parole que ie luy dis, sur deux femmes qu'il auoit ; Mon frere, me repartit-il, tu me parles d'une affaire bien difficile, il suffit que mes enfans prient Dieu, enseigne les.

Après que j'eus quitté cette bourgade d'abomination, Dieu me conduisit à deux lieux de nôtre demeure, où ie trouuay trois malades adultes, que ie baptisay apres vne suffisante instruction, dont deux moururent après leur Baptêmes. Les secrets de Dieu sont admirables, & i'en pourrois rapporter plusieurs exemples tout semblables, qui montrent les soins amoureux de la prouidence pour ses Eleus.

from me all my possessions; the young people were becoming more and more numerous and insolent; and the word of God was listened to only with scorn and mockery. I was therefore compelled to abandon this post, and withdraw again to our customary abode, having [72] this consolation upon leaving them, that Jesus Christ had been preached and the Faith proclaimed — not only publicly, but to each Savage in private; for, besides those who filled our Chapel from morn till eve, the others, who remained in their Cabins, were taught by those who had heard me.

“ I have myself overheard them in the evening, after all had retired, repeating audibly and in the tone of a Captain, all the instruction which I had given them during the day. They freely acknowledge that what I teach them is very reasonable; but license prevails over reason, and, unless grace is very strong, all our teachings are of slight effect.

[73] “ Upon the occasion of a visit from one of them for the purpose of being instructed, at the first words I spoke to him, about his having two wives, ‘ My brother,’ he rejoined, ‘ thou speakest to me on a very delicate subject; it is enough for my children to pray; teach them.’

“ After I had left that village of abomination, God led me two leagues from our dwelling, where I found three adult sick persons; these I baptized, after adequate instruction, and two of them died after their Baptism. God’s mysterious ways excite our admiration, and I could cite many very similar illustrations of them which show the loving care of providence for its Elect.”

## [74] CHAPITRE VII.

## DE LA MISSION DES TIONNONTATEHERONNONS.

LES Tionnontateheronnons, d'aujourd'huy, font les mesmes peuples, qu'on appelloit autrefois, les Hurons de la nation du petun. Ils ont esté contrainsts, aussi bien que les autres, de quitter leur païs, pour fuir l'Hyroquois, & se retirer vers les extrémités de ce grand Lac, où l'éloignement, & le defaut de chasse, leur seruent d'azile contre leurs ennemis.

Ils faisoient autrefois, vne partie de l'Eglise florissante des Hurons, & ont eu le feu Pere Garnier pour Pasteur, qui a donné si courageusement sa vie pour son cher troupeau: [75] aussi conferuent ils pour sa memoire, vne veneration toute particuliere.

Depuis le debris de leur païs, ils n'ont point esté cultuez dans le Christianisme; d'où vient qu'ils sont plûtoست Chrestiens par estat, que par profession; Ils se vantent de ce beau nom, mais le commerce qu'ils ont depuis si long-temps, avec les infidelles, a presque effacé de leurs esprits tous les vestiges de la Religion, & leur a fait reprendre plusieurs de leurs anciennes coutumes; Ils ont leur bourgade assez proche de nostre demeure, ce qui m'a donné moyen, d'entreprendre cette Mission, avec plus d'affiduité, que les autres plus éloignées.

I'ay donc tâché de remettre cette Eglise en son premier estat, par [76] la Predication de la parole de Dieu, & par l'administation des Sacrements; I'ay

## [74] CHAPTER VII.

## OF THE MISSION TO THE TIONNONTATEHERONNONS.

“THE Tionnontateheronnons of the present day are the same people who were formerly called the Hurons of the tobacco nation. They, like the rest, were forced to leave their country to escape from the Hyroquois, and to retire to the head of this great Lake, where distance and scarcity of game furnish them an asylum against their foes.

“They formerly constituted a part of the flourishing Church of the Hurons, and had as Pastor the late Father Garnier, who gave his life so courageously for his dear flock; [75] therefore they cherish his memory with very marked veneration.

“Since their country's downfall, they have received no Christian nurture; whence it results that they are Christians rather by calling than by profession. They boast of that fair name, but the intercourse which they have so long had with infidels has nearly effaced from their minds all vestiges of Religion, and has made them resume many of their former customs. Their village is at no great distance from our abode, which has enabled me to apply myself to this Mission with greater assiduity than to the other more distant ones.

“I have, accordingly, tried to restore this Church to its pristine state by [76] Preaching the word of God, and administering the Sacraments. I conferred Baptism upon a hundred children during the first winter

conferé le Baptesme à cent enfans, dès le premier hyuer que i'ay passé avec eux ; & en fuite à d'autres, pendant les deux années que ie les ay pratiqués. Les adultes s'aprochoient du Sacrement de penitence, affistoient au saint Sacrifice de la Messe, faisoient les prieres en public, & en particulier ; en vn mot, comme ils auoient esté fort bien instruits, il ne m'a pas esté bien difficile de reestablr la pieté dans leurs cœurs, & y faire renaître les bons sentimens, qu'ils auoient eus pour la Foy.

De tous ces enfans baptisez, Dieu n'en a voulu prendre que deux, qui se sont enuolez dans le Ciel après leur Baptesme. Pour les adultes, il y en a eu trois entr'autres, pour le [77] salut desquels, il semble que Dieu m'a enuoyé icy.

Le premier a esté vn vieillard Oufaki de naissance, autrefois considerable parmy ceux de sa nation, & qui s'est tousiours conserué dans l'estime des Hurons, par lesquels il auoit esté pris captif en guerre ; Peu de iours après mon arriuée en ce país, i'appris qu'il estoit malade à quatre lieuës d'icy ; ie le fus voir, ie l'instruisis, ie le baptisay, & trois heures après il mourut, me laissant toutes les marques possibles que Dieu luy auoit fait misericorde.

Quant mon voyage depuis Quebec, n'auroit point eû d'autre fruit que le salut de ce pauvre vieillard, ie trouuerois tous mes pas trop bien recompensés, puisque le Fils de Dieu n'a pas espargné pour luy iusques à la derniere goutte de son sang.

[78] La seconde personne dont i'ay à parler, est vne femme fort auancée en âge ; elle estoit detenuë à deux lieuës de nostre demeure par vne dangereuse maladie, que luy auoit causé vn sac de poudre qui auoit



I spent with them; and upon others subsequently, during my two years of intercourse with them. The adults partook of the Sacrament of penance, attended the holy Sacrifice of the Mass, prayed in public and in private; in short, as they had been very well taught, it was a matter of no great difficulty for me to restore piety to their hearts, and make them put forth once more the pious sentiments they formerly had for the Faith.

“Of all these baptized children, God chose to take but two, who winged their way to Heaven after their Baptism. As for the adults, there were three of them for [77] whose salvation God seems to have sent me hither.

“The first was an old man, Ousaki by birth, formerly of importance among his own people, and ever held in esteem by the Hurons, by whom he had been taken captive in war. A few days after my arrival in this country, I learned that he was lying ill four leagues from here. I went to see him, and instructed and baptized him; and three hours later he died, leaving me every possible proof that God had shown him mercy.

“Even although my journey from Quebec should bear no further fruits than the saving of this poor old man, I would deem all the steps that I had taken only too well rewarded, inasmuch as the Son of God did not begrudge him even his last drop of blood.

[78] “The second person I have to mention was a woman, far advanced in years, who was confined, two leagues from our abode, by a dangerous illness, occasioned by the unexpected ignition of a bag of powder in her cabin. Father Garnier had promised her baptism more than fifteen years before, and was on the

pris feu inopinément dans sa cabane. Le Pere Garnier, luy auoit promis, il y a plus de quinze ans le baptême, & estoit prest de le luy conferer, quand il fut tué par les Iroquois. Ce bon Pere, n'a pas voulu manquer à sa promesse; & comme vn bon Pasteur, a procuré par son intercession, que ie me trouuasse icy auant qu'elle expirast: ie la fus voir le iour mesme de tous les Saints, & luy ayant rafraîchi la memoire de tous nos Mysteres, ie trouuay que les semences de la parole de Dieu, iettées en son ame depuis tant d'années y auoient produit des fruits [79] qui n'attendoient que les eaux du Baptême, pour venir à leur perfection; ie luy conferay donc ce sacrement, après l'auoir bien disposée; & la nuit mesme qu'elle receut cette grace, elle rendit son ame à son Createur.

La troisième personne est vne fille âgée de quatorze ans, qui se rendoit tres assidue à tous les catechismes, & à toutes les prieres que ie faisois faire, dont elle auoit appris par cœur vne bonne partie: elle tombe malade, sa mere qui n'estoit pas Chrestienne, appelle les forciers, leur fait exercer toutes les sottises de leur infame mestier: i'en entends parler, ie vais trouuer la fille, & luy fais ouuerture du Baptême; elle est rauie de le recevoir, après quoy tout enfant qu'elle estoit, elle s'oppose à toutes les iongleries, [80] qu'on voulut faire autour d'elle, disant que par son Baptême elle auoit renoncé à toutes les superstitions; & dans ce genereux combat, elle mourut en priant Dieu iusques au dernier soupir.

point of conferring it, when he was killed by the Iroquois. That good Father was unwilling to break his promise, and like a good Pastor he brought it about, by his intercession, that I should arrive here before she died. I visited her on all Saints' day, and, after refreshing her memory concerning all our Mysteries, found that the seeds of God's word, implanted in her soul so many years before, had there borne fruits [79] which awaited only the Baptismal waters in order to attain their perfection. Accordingly I conferred this sacrament upon her, after I had thoroughly prepared her; and on the very night of her receiving this grace she rendered up her soul to her Creator.

“The third person was a girl, fourteen years of age, who applied herself very assiduously to all the catechisms and prayers which I caused to be recited, and of which she had learned a great portion by heart. She fell ill; her mother, who was not a Christian, called in the sorcerers, and made them go through all the fooleries of their infamous calling. I heard about it and went to see the girl, broaching to her the subject of Baptism. She was overjoyed to receive it; and after that, mere child although she was, she made opposition to all the jugglers' practices, [80] which they were bent on executing in her presence. She declared that by her Baptism she had renounced all superstitions; and in this courageous contest she died, praying to God until her very last breath.”



## BIBLIOGRAPHICAL DATA: VOL. L

### CXVII

Bibliographical particulars of the *Relation* of 1664-65 were given in Vol. XLIX.

### CXVIII

In reprinting the *Relation* of 1665-66 (Paris, 1667), we follow a copy of the original Cramoisy edition in the Lenox Library. The prefatory epistle from François le Mercier to the provincial in France is dated "A Kebec le 12. de Novembre 1666;" and the "Privilege" was "Donné à Paris en Janvier 1667." No printed "Permission" appears in this annual. The regular text of the *Relation* is followed by a "LETTRE | DE LA | REVERENDE MERE | SVPERIEVRE | Des Religieuses Hospitalieres de | Kebec en la Nouvelle- | France. | Du 3. Octobre 1666." This is addressed, like the "Lettre" of the previous year, "A Monsieur \* \* \* \* Bourgeois de Paris;" and is dated "De l'Hofstel Dieu de Kebec le 3. Octobre 1666." The *Relation* is not perfect without the "Lettre," because it is called for in the table of contents. But, apparently, the "Lettre" was also circulated separately, where it would do the most good. Its own pagination, and the fact that it is an independent sheet in eight, point to such probability. It is possible, too, that the "Bourgeois de Paris," through whom the Mother Superior addressed her

appeal for charity, was none other than Sebastien Cramoisy himself. Singularly enough, the Quebec reprint of 1858, which professes to follow the copy in the Bibliothèque Nationale (then Imperiale), of Paris, omits the "Privilege," the prefatory epistle of Le Mercier, and the "Lettre" of the Mother Superior,—though that copy is, in fact, perfect. This annual forms no. 126 of Harrisse's *Notes*, but his title is somewhat faulty.

*Collation:* Title, with verso blank, 1 leaf; Le Mercier's prefatory epistle, pp. (5); "Table des Chapitres," followed by the "Privilege," p. (1); text of *Relation* (3 chaps.), pp. 1-47, with verso of p. 47 blank. "Lettre de la Reverende Mere Superieure," consisting of: Special title, with verso blank, 1 leaf; text of letter, pp. 3-12; address to "Messievr et Dames," p. 13 (not numbered); "Memoire des Choses neceffaires," pp. 14-16. Signatures: â in four; A-C, plus A in eights. No mispaging.

This annual is very rare, and is lacking in most of the special collections of which we have knowledge; neither O'Callaghan nor Murphy had a copy. Copies have been sold or priced as follows: Harrassowitz (1882), no. 44 (a fine large copy with the "Lettre"), priced at 150 marks; Lenox copy, purchased from the estate of Dr. George H. Moore in 1893, for \$100; and Dufossé (with the "Lettre"), priced in 1893 at 400 francs. In our opinion, these prices are quite moderate. Copies are to be found in the following libraries: Lenox, perfect; Brown (private), without the "Lettre;" Kalbfleisch (private), the Harrassowitz copy; Laval University (Quebec), perfect; Bibliothèque Ste. Geneviève (Paris), perfect; and Bibliothèque Nationale (Paris), perfect.



## CXIX

The first of these three letters by Father Thierry Beschefer (October 1, 1666), was written to his family, in France; the second (October 4) to his brother Jesuit, Antoine Chesne; the third (August 25, 1667), bears no address. The original MSS. are in the Bibliothèque Nationale, at Paris, their press-mark being "Fond Fontette 842." We follow apographs by Father Felix Martin, now in the archives of St. Mary's College, Montreal.

## CXX

For bibliographical particulars of the *Journal des Jésuites*, see Vol. XXVII.

## CXXI

In reprinting the *Relation* of 1666-67 (Paris, 1668), we follow a copy of the original Cramoisy edition in the Lenox Library. The prefatory epistle from François le Mercier to the provincial in France is dated "A Kebec le 10. Novembre 1667;" and the "Privilege" was "Donné à Paris en Janvier 1667;" but the year should, of course, be 1668. There is no printed "Permission" to this annual. The title-page presents a different appearance than its predecessors; for, instead of the regular printer's mark,—a cut with storks,—we find substituted in its place a vignette, consisting of a pot of flowers. The volume is no. 127 of Harris's *Notes*.

There has been some speculation about two issues of this *Relation*; because some copies have the letter of the mother superior bound in at the end. It is not called for in the table of contents, and, furthermore, it has a separate pagination and its own signature-

marks. The *Relation* ends on p. 160 with "FIN." Hence we infer that the volume is not necessarily imperfect without the "Lettre," although it certainly was included by the printers in some copies. We are of the opinion, too, that the "Lettre" was also circulated separately, like the one often found with the annual for 1664-65 (H. 124); and what we have stated of the latter (q.v.) might as well be applied to the volume under consideration. Nevertheless, the *Relation* with the "Lettre" is to be preferred. The additional tract is entitled "LETTRE | DE LA | REVERENDE MERE | SUPERIEVRE | Des Religieuses Hospitalieres | de Kebec en la Nouvelle | France. | Du 20. Octobre 1667." It was addressed like the two preceding ones, "A Monsieur \* \* \* Bourgeois de Paris," and is dated on p. 11 as follows: "De l'Hofstel-Dieu de Kebec, le 20. Octobre 1667." It is not included in the Quebec reprint of 1858.

*Collation:* Title, with verso blank, 1 leaf; Le Mercier's prefatory epistle, pp. (4); "Table des Chapitres" and "Privilege," pp. (2); text (19 chaps.), pp. 1-160. Appended the "Lettre de la Reverende Mere Superieuvre," consisting of: Title, with verso blank, 1 leaf; text of "Lettre," pp. 3-11; notice to "Messievrs et Dames" on p. 12, not numbered. Signatures: ã in four, A-K in eights, plus A in eight. Pp. 120 and 132 are mispaged 20 and 32 respectively.

Copies have been sold or priced as follows: Squier (1876), no. 1962, without the "Lettre," sold for \$10.75; Harrassowitz (1882), no. 45, without the "Lettre," priced at 100 marks; and Barlow (1890), no. 1318, with the "Lettre," sold for \$27.50. There

was a copy in the Murphy sale, but none in O'Callaghan's; and it is also lacking among a lot of twenty-five of the annuals, offered in April, 1899, by Dodd, Mead & Co.

Copies can be found in the following libraries: Lenox, both; Harvard, with "Lettre;" New York State Library, without "Lettre;" Brown (private), with "Lettre;" Ayer (private), with "Lettre;" State Historical Society of Wisconsin, without "Lettre;" Laval University (Quebec), both; Library of Parliament (Ottawa), without "Lettre;" Georgetown College, D. C. (Riggs Library), two copies—one without "Lettre," the other with the title-page only thereof; British Museum, without "Lettre;" and Bibliothèque Nationale (Paris), both.



## NOTES TO VOL. I

(Figures in parentheses, following number of note, refer to pages of English text.)

1 (p. 45).—Reference is here made to the church of Ste. Anne du Petit-Cap, at Côte de Beaupré—celebrated, even to the present time, for miraculous cures of sick persons. The *Relation* of 1667 gives (chap. xix.) details of some of these: cf. Faillon's *Col. Fran.*, t. ii., p. 562. See also vol. xiv., note 15. Parkman states (*Old Régime*, p. 364, note 1) that in 1873 the old chapel was yet standing, and a new one in process of erection.

2 (p. 45).—*Laurette*: a variant of Lorette, or Loreto (vol. xviii., note 4).

3 (p. 53).—Joachim Girard—born 1642, at Evreux, France—married, at the age of eighteen, Marie Halay (Haslé), by whom he had seven children. In 1676, he married a second wife, Jeanne Chalut; they had nine children. The date of his death is not recorded.

4 (p. 55).—Brignac is probably a misprint for Brigeac, the form used by him in signing the letter given in *Relation* of 1662 (vol. xvii. of this series, p. 179). Claude de Brigeac, a young French gentleman, then aged thirty years, had come to Montreal as a soldier, and was private secretary to the governor, Maisonneuve. See Faillon's *Col. Fran.*, t. ii., p. 505.

5 (p. 59).—Jacques Dufresne was a member of the Montreal militia organized by Maisonneuve (vol. xviii., note ii.).

6 (p. 81).—Except the horse sent to Montmagny in 1647, these were the first horses seen in Canada.

7 (p. 107).—Anne of Austria was regent of France from the death of her husband, Louis XIII. (May 14, 1643), until their son, Louis XIV., attained his majority (1651). She died Jan. 20, 1666, aged sixty-four years.

8 (p. 133).—"Louis le Petit, captain in the regiment of Carignan, was ordained a priest in 1670, and labored successfully in the Abenaki missions; he died in 1709."—Sulte's *Canad.-Fran.*, t. iv., p. 49.

9 (p. 141).—The La Mothe here mentioned was, according to

Sulte (*Canad.-Fran.*, t. iv., p. 48), Pierre de St. Paul, sieur de la Motte-Lussière (Lucière). He was commandant of Fort Ste. Anne for a time; and, in 1669-70, held the same post at Montreal. It is not known how long he remained in the country; but, in 1678, La Salle met him in Paris, and brought him to Canada as a sharer in his Western enterprise. La Motte was for some time commandant of La Salle's fort at Cataracoui; and he built for his patron (late in 1678) a small fortified house at Niagara. We find no further mention of him in connection with La Salle; and it is probable that their association terminated before 1682. In 1683, La Motte obtained the seigniorship of Lussaudière, where he apparently resided, although he was connected with the military affairs of the colony, until his death. This occurred Sept. 22, 1690; he was slain while repelling an attack of the Iroquois, near St. François du Lac.

Tanguay (*Dict. Général.*, t. i., p. 169) records the marriage (at Montreal, in 1680) of Dominique de Lamotte, "sieur de Lutier, de Lucières, de St. Paul;" but his death is placed in September, 1700. This man may have been a brother of Pierre; the latter is not mentioned by Tanguay.

10 (p. 141).—Alexandre Berthier, born in 1638, a native of Périgueux, married (1672) Marie le Gardeur; they had three children. In 1672, he was granted the seigniorship of Berthier, in Bellechasse county, Que. The time of his death is not known.

11 (p. 147).—François Dollier de Casson was born about 1620. In early life, he was a cavalry captain under Turenne, in which service he won a reputation for great bravery. Later, he became a Sulpitian priest, and belonged to the diocese of Nantes. In September, 1666, he arrived in Canada, with three of his brethren, sent hither from the Paris seminary; he was immediately assigned by Tracy to attendance upon the expedition which the latter was then about to conduct against the Mohawks. After the return of this army to Montreal, it was found that Ft. Ste. Anne, at the mouth of Lake Champlain, had no chaplain; and Dollier was appointed to that office. He found many of the garrison prostrated with an infectious disease; but his bravery, resolution, and good judgment enabled him to save the lives of most of these men. The winter of 1668-69 he spent with the Nipissing Indians. In the following year, Queylus, the Sulpitian superior at Montreal, conceived the idea of establishing missions among the Western tribes. He accordingly sent Dollier and another Sulpitian,—René de Bréhant de Galinée, who had come with Queylus to Canada in the year preceding,—to travel with the explorer La Salle, to seek the Mississippi river, and to open the way, among hitherto unknown tribes, for Sulpitian missions. In pursuance of this commission, the two priests spent the



winter of 1669-70 on the north shore of Lake Erie,—alone, since La Salle, on account of illness, returned to Montreal in the preceding October,—where they took possession of the country in the name of Louis XIV.; and made earnest but unavailing efforts to reach the Mississippi. But they met with disasters, which obliged them to give up the attempt. They proceeded to Sault Ste. Marie, and returned to the St. Lawrence in the spring of 1670. Galinée then made a map of the region which they had explored,—Lake Ontario, Niagara, the north shore of Lake Erie, Detroit, and the east and north shores of Lake Huron,—the first chart thereof which is known to exist. In the autumn of 1671, Queylus returned to France; his office of superior then fell to Dollier, who held it during many years. He died Sept. 25, 1701, leaving a MS. *Histoire du Montreal*, covering the years 1640-72; this was first published in 1871, by the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec, in their third series of *Historical Documents*.

Jean Baptiste du Bois d'Esgriselles was the chaplain of the regiment of Carignan; he was still in Canada in 1671.

12 (p. 167).—After the Restoration (1659), various jealousies and differences, mainly commercial, arose between England and Holland. One of the first measures adopted by Parliament after that event, was a navigation act (1660), restricting to English bottoms the trade with English colonies throughout the world. Complaints had long been made, that much of the trade with Virginia, Maryland, and New England was diverted from the mother-country by the Dutch of New Netherland; and, on the west coast of Africa, the commerce of the Dutch West India Company was thought to menace that of English trading companies. Besides all these elements of discord, there was in New England a strong and increasing dislike of the Dutch, caused partly by commercial rivalry, partly by the desire to secure the lands held by them,—Long Island, and the valley of the Hudson,—in order to accommodate the extension westward of the English colonies, especially of Connecticut. Various aggressions against the Dutch were committed by the English, although the two nations were nominally at peace; finally, Charles II. granted to his brother James, duke of York and Albany, all the lands between the Connecticut River and Delaware Bay (March, 1664). James promptly sent an armed expedition, under Colonel Richard Nicolls, to reduce the Dutch colonies to obedience; and New Amsterdam was surrendered to him on Sept. 8 following. Nicolls became governor of the city, which, with the entire province, in compliment to his patron, he named New York. The Dutch frontier settlements were soon seized; and Fort Orange was renamed Fort Albany, after James's second title.

13 (p. 173).— Jacques Marquette was born at Laon, France, June 10, 1637, becoming a novice in the Jesuit order at Nancy, Oct. 8, 1654. His studies were pursued at Pont-à-Mousson, and he spent the usual term as instructor at Rheims, Charleville, and Langres. He had long desired to enter the foreign missions of the order; this wish was granted him in 1666, whereupon he came to Canada. The first two years there were spent in the study of the Algonkin language; he then departed for the Ottawa mission, where (1669) he replaced Allouez at Chequamegon. Driven thence by the Sioux, he founded among the Hurons at the Straits of Mackinac (1671) the mission of St. Ignace. He remained there until May, 1673, when, with Louis Joliet, he set out upon the famous voyage in which they discovered the Mississippi River, and traced its course as far as the Arkansas. At the end of the following September, they returned to Green Bay, via the Chicago portage. In the spring of 1674, Joliet went down to Quebec, and made a verbal report of the voyage. Marquette did not long survive the hardships of that expedition. In October, 1674, he left Green Bay, although he was in poor health, to found a mission among the Kaskaskia Indians in Illinois. Illness prostrating him while engaged in this task, he was compelled to abandon it, and set out on the return to Mackinac; but death overtook him on the journey, May 18, 1675. This event occurred at the mouth of Marquette river, near the site of the present town of Ludington, Mich. Besides this river, a county and city in Michigan, and a county and village in Wisconsin, are named for the missionary. Wisconsin is represented in the capitol at Washington, D. C., by a marble statue of Marquette, designed by the Florentine sculptor Gaetano Trentanove.

While at Green Bay in 1674, Marquette wrote an account of the Mississippi voyage, which was sent to his superior at Quebec. This paper fortunately reached its destination; but as Joliet, when almost in sight of Montreal, lost by the wreck of his canoe all his papers, including his written report to the governor of Canada, the credit of discovering the Mississippi, which properly belongs in common to the two explorers, has generally been attributed to Marquette alone, he being the only reporter of the voyage. His journal and letters will be published in this series, in due course.

Regarding the life and labors of this noted missionary, see Rochemonteix's *Jésuites*, t. iii., pp. 4–33, where are given copious bibliographical references. Cf. Brucker's "Jacques Marquette," in *Revue de Montreal*, vol. iii., pp. 808–810, and vol. iv., pp. 49–63, 114–117; also "Mémoire sur le Père Marquette," in *Revue Canadienne*, 3rd series, vol. i., p. 283, and vol. ii., p. 25. At St. Mary's College,

Montreal, is an apograph by Martin, of Dablon's circular letter (dated Oct. 13, 1675) on the death of Marquette.

14 (p. 173).—Rochemonteix says (*Jésuites*, t. i., pp. 209–211) that a course in philosophy, and, later, one in theology, were opened by the Jesuits in their college at Quebec, in conformity with the wishes of Laval, that he might educate and train a native clergy in Canada.

Master Elie (Elye) remained at Quebec but a year; his sudden departure is recorded by the *Journ. des Jésuites*, Oct. 14, 1667.

15 (p. 175).—Jean Pierron was born at Dun-sur-Meuse, France, Sept. 28, 1631, and entered the Jesuit novitiate at Nancy, Nov. 21, 1650. A student at Pont-à-Mousson, and an instructor at Rheims and Verdun, he completed the usual curriculum in 1665; and, after spending two years more as an instructor at Metz, he came to Canada (June, 1667). He was immediately sent to the Iroquois mission, where he remained until 1677, returning to France in the following year. Dablon, in a letter to the French provincial (dated Oct. 24, 1674), describes a journey made by Pierron in that year through the English colonies, in disguise.

Jacques Bruyas, born July 13, 1635, at Lyons, became a Jesuit novice at the age of sixteen. In August, 1666, he joined the Canada mission, and in the following year began his labors among the Iroquois tribes, with whom he remained until 1679; he then took charge of the Iroquois mission at Sault St. Louis, where the greater part of his remaining life was spent. From August, 1693, to August, 1698, he was superior of the Canadian missions; and, in 1700–01, took active part in the negotiations which secured for the French a general peace with the Iroquois tribes. He died at Sault St. Louis, June 15, 1712. Bruyas was noted for his linguistic abilities, and left a MS. grammar of the Mohawk language, the oldest known to exist. It was published (from the original MS.) by the regents of the University of New York, in their *Sixteenth Annual Report of State Cabinet* (Albany, 1863), pp. 3–123.

16 (p. 185).—This relates to the *pain bénit* (vol. xxxvii., note 1). The person who gave it, or made the *offrande*, knelt at the altar railing, holding a taper which also he offered; and he deposited an alms in the plate. After he had done this, the officiating priest made him kiss the Pax. This custom has fallen into disuse in Quebec, but I understand that it still exists in some parts of France.—CRAWFORD LINDSAY.

17 (p. 187).—Julien Garnier, a brother of the noted Benedictine, Dom Julien Garnier, was born at St. Brieux, a town in Brittany, Jan. 6, 1643. He entered the Jesuit order at Paris, Sept. 25, 1660; and,

at the close of his novitiate, came to Quebec; in the college there he completed his studies, and was ordained in 1668,—the first ordination of a Jesuit in Canada. He was at once sent to Oneida, as Bruyas's assistant, and remained among the Iroquois tribes until 1685; being transferred to the mission at Sault St. Louis, he labored there until 1715 (excepting from the end of 1691 until some time in 1694, during which period he was in charge of the Huron mission at Lorette). In 1715, Garnier became superior of the Canadian missions, which office he held three years. Returning then to Sault St. Louis, he continued his labors there until 1728; he died at Quebec, Jan. 13, 1730. Lafitau (*Mœurs*, pp. 2,3) acknowledges his indebtedness to this veteran missionary for most of the material for his work.

18 (p. 189).—Mille Claude le Barroys, "royal councilor, and the king's chief interpreter in the Portuguese language," was general agent for the Company of the West Indies. At his demand (July 15, 1666), he was allowed to subject to his inspection all merchant ships coming to Quebec, to ascertain whether they contained any smuggled furs; and, for the same reason, all persons were forbidden to go on board these ships between 9 P.M. and 4 A.M., on penalty of confiscation and fine. For copy of the agent's letter, and of his demands regarding the rights and privileges of the company, with official memoranda on both papers, see *Édits et Ordonnances*, pp. 51-60. It is not known how long Le Barroys remained in Canada.

19 (p. 191).—Louis Joliet was a son of Jean Joliet (vol. xxx., *note* 18), and was baptized in September, 1645, at Quebec. A student at the Jesuit college there until 1666, he had taken minor orders, and was preparing for the priesthood. In 1666 and 1667, he is mentioned as "clerk of the church" at the seminary of Quebec; and, apparently in the latter year, he abandoned the ecclesiastical life. In October, 1667 (according to Sulte), he went to France, where he spent a year; and in 1669 he was sent, with Jean Péré, by Talon in search of copper-mines at Lake Superior. Returning from this expedition, he met, in September of that year, La Salle and his Sulpitian companions (*note* 11, *ante*), near the western end of Lake Ontario. Joliet was present at Sault Ste. Marie when St. Luson took possession of that region for France (June 4, 1671); and he was sent by Frontenac to explore the Mississippi region, in company with the Jesuit Marquette (*note* 13, *ante*), whose mission at Pt. St. Ignace he reached in December, 1672. In the following May, they began their voyage, which lasted five months. As mentioned in the note above cited, Joliet's papers were lost on the return voyage; but a letter from Frontenac to Colbert, dated Nov. 14, 1674, says of the



explorer: "He left with the Fathers at the Sault Ste. Marie, in Lake Superior, copies of his journals; these we cannot get before next year" (*N. Y. Colon. Docs.*, vol. ix., p. 121). Unfortunately, these copies also appear to have been lost.

In October, 1675, Joliet married Claire Françoise Bissot, by whom he had seven children. In 1679, he made a voyage to Hudson Bay, at the demand of the farmers of revenue in Canada. With Jacques de Lalande, he obtained, in the same year, the grant of Isles Mingan, on the north shore of the St. Lawrence, where valuable fisheries were located; and in 1680 was granted, to Joliet alone, the island of Anticosti, also noted for its extensive fisheries. This latter concession was specifically made as a reward for his discoveries in the above voyages. For many years, he lived at Anticosti with his family. In April, 1697, he also obtained the seigniory of Jolliet, in Beauce county, Que. In 1680, he was appointed hydrographer for the king. The English invasion of Canada in 1690 caused him great losses; and it is claimed that, at his death (about 1700), he was actually suffering from poverty.

Regarding Joliet's maps, see Winsor's *Cartier to Frontenac*, pp. 224-249; and Gravier's "Étude sur une carte inconnue . . . par L. Joliet," in *Revue de Géographie* (Paris), February, 1880.

20 (p. 191).—Jacques Descailhaut, sieur de la Tesserie, was born in 1629, near Nantes, France. In 1663, he was a member of the Tadoussac trading company; and, in the following year, of the Sovereign Council of Quebec. In 1663, he married Eléonore de Grandmaison (vol. xxvii., note 6); he died in June, 1673.

21 (p. 195).—Étienne de Carheil was born at Carentoir, France, in November, 1633, and began his novitiate in the Jesuit college at Paris, Aug. 30, 1653. His studies were pursued at Amiens, La Flèche, and Bourges; and he instructed classes at Rouen and Tours. He was ordained in 1666, and immediately set out for Canada. After two years at Quebec, spent in preparation for mission-work, he was sent to Cayuga, where he labored until 1683; he was then, like other missionaries to the Iroquois, compelled to leave that field, through the growing hostility of the savages. The next three years he spent as professor of grammar in the college of Quebec; and in 1686 was assigned to the mission among the Hurons and Ottawas at Mackinac. The establishment of Detroit (1701) by La Mothe Cadillac, the French commander at Mackinac, drew away the Hurons from the latter post, and Carheil could no longer remain there. He had, moreover, provoked the enmity of Cadillac, and also of the fur-traders, by his opposition to the brandy-traffic, so prevalent at all the trading-posts, and so demoralizing to both French and Indians. This and the practical abandonment of Mackinac, obliged

Carheil to return to Quebec in 1703; from that time until probably 1718, he ministered to the French at Montreal and other towns. His death occurred July 27, 1726, at Quebec.

Carheil's letter to Callières, the governor (dated at Michillimackinac, Aug. 30, 1702), complaining of the disorders there, will be given in this series. He left two MS. volumes, *Racines Huronnes*; his biographer, Orhand, suggests that this work may be the basis of Potier's *Grammaire Huronne*. Carheil's life and character are described at length by Orhand in *Un admirable inconnu* (Paris, 1890); the work contains numerous letters by Carheil.

22 (p. 197).—This picture given by Tracy still hangs in the church of Ste. Anne de Beaupré.—CRAWFORD LINDSAY.

23 (p. 207).—*Sol marquée*; in old French currency, a copper coin worth 15 deniers (Littré). The statement in the text, that this piece was reduced to 20 deniers, points out an earlier and greater value than that mentioned in the above definition; but it simply indicates one of many successive reductions in the value of a coin that was originally (under Charlemagne) worth the twentieth part of a livre's weight of silver. The ordinance referred to in the text is published in *Arrets du Conseil Supérieur* (Quebec, 1855), pp. 34, 35.

24 (p. 211).—François de Salignac, abbé de Fénelon, a half-brother of the noted Archbishop Fénelon, was born in 1641. He entered the seminary of St. Sulpice at Paris, Oct. 23, 1665. When, a year later, a call came for more missionaries to go to Canada, Fénelon at once responded; and, despite his family's opposition, he came to Montreal in the summer of 1667. In the following year, he was ordained, and at once began, with Trouvé, a mission among the Cayugas at Quinté (Kenté) Bay,—the first Sulpitian mission among Iroquois savages. It was maintained until 1673, when the Récollets replaced the Sulpitians. Fénelon now founded at Gentilly a school for Indian children, in which he was aided by Frontenac. Early in 1674, Fénelon incurred the governor's displeasure by his opposition to Frontenac's proceedings against certain unlicensed fur-traders; and, in the following November, he was sent back to France. He died there, five years later.

Hennepin and some later writers confounded the abbé de Fénelon with his brother the archbishop,—saying that the latter had been a missionary in Canada; but this error has been satisfactorily corrected by modern writers. See Verreau's *Deux abbés de Fénelon* (Lévis, 1898).

25 (p. 215).—Louis de Beaulieu was born at Bourges, in 1635. He became a Jesuit novice at Lyons, Sept. 13, 1651, pursuing his



studies at Chambéry and Lyons, and acting as instructor at Aix, Avignon, Mâcon, and Lyons. Coming to Canada in 1667, he soon made such progress in the Montagnais language that Nouvel placed him in charge of the Tadoussac mission. But the hardships of missionary life shattered his health, and he was sent back to France in 1671.

Philippe Pierson, a native of Hainault, was born Jan. 4, 1642; and, at the age of eighteen, entered the Jesuit novitiate at Tournay. A student at Louvain, Lille, and Douay, and an instructor at Armentières and Bethune, he came to Canada in 1666. After teaching grammar in the college of Quebec for a year, and spending two years more in the study of theology, he received his ordination in 1669. He ministered to the Christian savages at Prairie de la Madeleine and Sillery, successively; in 1673, he was sent to the Hurons of the Mackinac mission, with whom he labored for ten years. From 1683 to 1688, Pierson was a missionary among the Sioux west of Lake Superior. His death occurred at Quebec, probably in 1688.

26 (p. 217).—Regarding Isles Percées, see vol. xlvii., *note* 28.

27 (p. 243).—Talon's activities in the development of the country's resources, were in pursuance of the policy adopted by Louis XIV. and Colbert toward Canada. See instructions given to Talon, and his report to Colbert, in *N. Y. Colon. Docs.*, vol. ix., pp. 24–36, 39–44, 55. Cf., Parkman's *Old Régime*, pp. 206–214.

28 (p. 267).—The copper of Lake Superior was well known among the Algonkin tribes when the French began to settle in Canada, and early writers frequently mention the mines of that region. In 1768, the English government was petitioned for the grant of "all the copper mines circumjacent to Lake Superior," for sixty miles inland. Sir William Johnson, instructed to inquire whether it would be practicable to work these mines, reported that such an enterprise would encounter many difficulties—especially in transporting the ore, which would have to be carried by way of the lakes.—See *N. Y. Colon. Docs.*, vol. viii., pp. 92, 140, 141; also Marshall's "Early Notices of the Copper Regions," in his *Hist. Writings* (Albany, 1887), pp. 332–342.

In 1843, the so-called "copper rock of Lake Superior" was transported from its original locality on Ontonagon River. Its weight was estimated at 6,000 to 7,000 pounds, and its purity at 95 per cent. It was placed in the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, D. C.

29 (p. 271).—Theriaks were held in great estimation during the middle ages. They were composed of opium, flavored with nutmeg,

cardamom, cinnamon, and mace,—or merely with saffron and ambergris.

30 (p. 289).—Regarding this superstition as to the bones of animals, see vol. xx., *note* 11.

31 (p. 289).—*Missibizi*: a variant of Michabou, the Algonkin deity (vol. v., *note* 41).



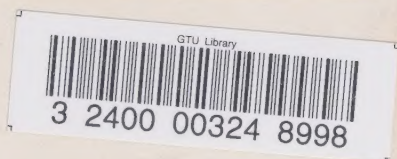
**GTU Library**  
2400 Ridge Road  
Berkeley, CA 94709  
For renewals call (510) 649-2500

All items are subject to recall.

F  
1030.7  
C96  
v.50

7115

GRADUATE THEOLOGICAL UNION LIBRARY  
BERKELEY, CA 94709



LIBRARY USE ONLY



